

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. II.

PALI TEXT SOCIETY

OXFORD

1995

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. II.

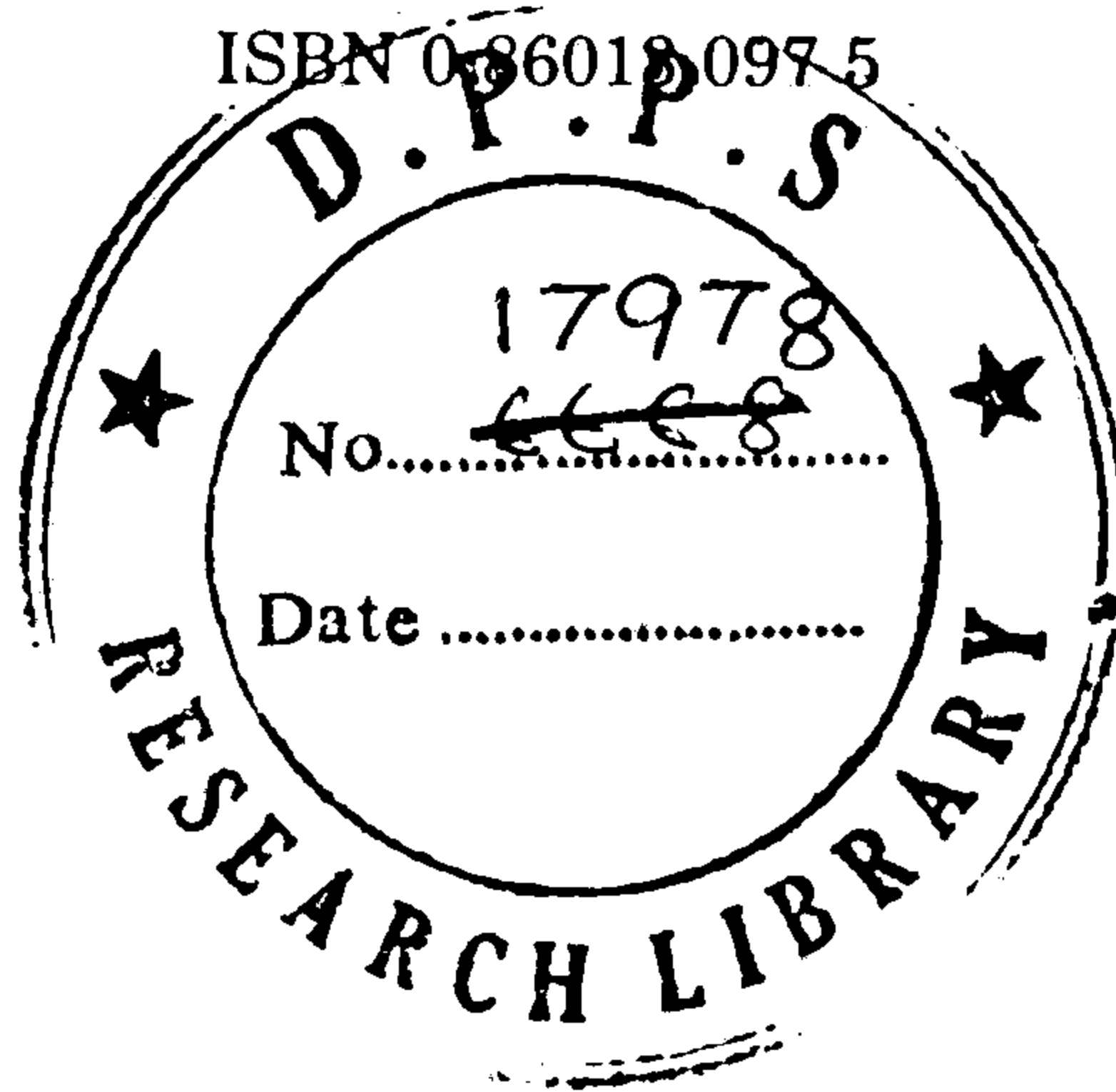
PALI TEXT SOCIETY

OXFORD

1995

First Printed 1903
Reprinted 1938
Reprinted 1947
Reprinted 1966
Reprinted 1982
Reprinted 1995

ISBN 0 86018 097 5



© Pali Text Society

Printed in Great Britain by
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire

Table of Contents.

	PAGE
PREFACE	V
XIV. MAHĀPADĀNA SUTTANTA	1
XV. MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA	55
XVI. MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA SUTTANTA	72
XVII. MAHĀ-SUDASSANA SUTTANTA	160
XVIII. JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA	200
XIX. MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA	220
XX. MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA	253
XXI. SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA	263
XXII. MAHĀ-SATIPATṬHĀNA SUTTANTA	290
XXIII. PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA	316

INDICES—

List of Suttantas in the Dīgha	357
Index of Proper Names	361
Index of Subjects	375
Index of Gāthās	382
Addenda et Corrigenda	387

Preface.

WE have devoted careful thought to the question whether, in this volume, we should follow the example, set by Professor Fausböll in the second edition, of his *Dhammapada*, of giving clearer typographical expression to the metre than is possible by following the spelling of the MSS. themselves. There is a great deal to be said on both sides. Take, for instance, the verse on page 49— are we to print, with the MSS.—

Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanam, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

or—

Sabba-pāpass' akaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā
Sacitta-paryodapanam, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

At first sight the second seems much the better way. But the matter is not really so simple. The question whether three syllables may not, in certain feet, have been admissible instead of two, is not yet finally settled. And even if we think it necessary to have only two, we might also write—

Sabba-pāpassâkaraṇaṃ kusalass' upasampadā.

or again :—

Sabba-pāpassâkaraṇaṃ kusalassûpasampadā.

In other words, if we once begin to deviate from the MSS. it is, in many cases, quite uncertain exactly what reading to adopt, or where it would be best to stop.

It is much the same with single words, spelt in the MSS. as if they had three syllables, when only two are required for the metre. It is easy then to write *c e t y a* for *c e t i y a*, *a r h a t i* for *a r a h a t i*, and so on, or even *p o s o* for *p u r i s o*. But in other cases there is doubt. Should we write *s u r y a*, or should it be *s ū r y a* for *s u r i y a*, *a y y a* or *a r y a* for *a r i y a*, *S a k k a* or *S ā k y a* for *S ā k i y a*, *s ' h a s s a m* or *s ā s s a m* for *s ā h a s s a m*, and so on?

Then there is the analogy of the editions of other ancient texts, Latin and Greek for instance. No editor thinks it necessary to print:—

Monstr' 'orrend' inform' ingens qui lumen ademptum.

This verse will scan well enough if printed, as all editors print it, according to the MSS., without any of the necessary contractions being typographically expressed.

And modern writers follow exactly the same method. Longfellow's sonnet to Dante begins:—

Tuscan, that wanderest through the realms of gloom ;

and neither the author, nor any of his editors, has deemed it incumbent to print 'wand'rest.' Who would venture to correct Faust's monologue into—

Habe nun, ach ! Philosophie,
Juristerei und Medecin,
Und, leider ! auch Theologie,
Durchaus studirt mit heiss' Bemühn.

And if he proceeded to correct—

Und ziehe schon an die zehen Jahr,

he would come to much grief if he adhered too closely to the run of the iambics. Professor Fausböll says, speaking of similar cases in Pali: "These verses must have been corrupted by the transcribers, who have negligently substituted one form of word for another, generally a later form, but sometimes also an older one. This can be proved partly by the metre being incorrect in the verses produced above, partly by the right forms having been preserved in other verses."

But is this quite so? We can find the form *zeh n* in other verses of Goethe's. Does that, and the metre, suffice to prove that Goethe meant to write *zeh n* in the verse just quoted? In a similar way it is at least quite possible that when these Pali verses were first composed (they were not then written) the ordinary words in the language were used, and seemed to the authors quite sufficient, notwithstanding the redundant syllable, to suit the metre. And even when they were first written it may no more have been thought necessary to express, by the method of writing, the exact changes necessary for metrical purity, than it was in the cases of the ancient and modern writers just alluded to.

There is another point. We must remember that we know very little at present of Pali metres; and also that we are likely, very soon, to know more. The number of verses in the Nikāyas is approximately as follows:—

Dīgha (two volumes only)	...	...	150
Majjhima (the whole)	...	...	27
Samyutta (the whole)	...	...	950
Āṅguttara (the whole)	...	...	525
			1,652

As a certain proportion of the verses are identical the actual number to be considered would be by so much the less. But others, belonging certainly to the same century, would have to be considered. Such are the verses, not included also in the Nikāyas, found in the

Sutta Nipāta (say 1,000), and in the Theratherī-gāthā (say 3,000). Those in the Udāna (say 50) and in the Iti-vuttaka (say 200), though somewhat later, and also the few independent verses in the Vinaya, should also be examined; for though these books, as a whole, are somewhat later, many of the verses they preserve belong to the earlier period. Even so, however, the total number of the verses is by no means unmanageable. To include also the earlier and later ones would add to the difficulty. But to arrange and tabulate the facts as to the metre of these five or six thousand verses, referring to others only by way of comparison and illustration, would be so slight a task to any scholar with leisure that we may fairly expect it to be accomplished before long. How instructive such an examination could not fail to be we may judge by the value of Professor Hopkins's studies of the metre in the Great Epic. It would seem advisable therefore, whatever the ultimate decision on this question of typography may be, to wait until we can deal with the question as a whole, on the basis of the facts so ascertained, rather than to attempt to settle it for each verse by itself. For these reasons, in spite of the great interest of the step taken by Professor Fausböll, we have thought it better at present to follow the spelling as handed down in the MSS.

We have had the advantage, for this volume, of consulting the excellent Siamese edition, whose readings (the readings of MSS. written in the Kambojian character) we have distinguished by the letter K. The MSS. we have used are the same as those used for the first volume. In the addenda we have taken the opportunity of giving the Siamese readings for the first volume also, in passages where they seemed of particular interest or importance.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

xiv. Mahāpadāna-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ¹ Kareri-kuṭikāyaṃ.² Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle³ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī⁴ kathā udapādi : ‘Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.’

2. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhāy’ āsanā yena Kareri-maṇḍala-mālo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte⁵ āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vipakatā ti?’

Evam vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum :

‘Idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-

¹ K Anāthapiṇḍikassārāme (*spells -piṇḍ-, and below piṇḍapāta, (c.)*)

² B^m Karerī, *and so always*. S^{cd} Karerū *here*, Kareri *in* § 2; K Kareri *throughout*. Sum Kareru- *thrice*, Kareri *once*.

³ K *always*, B^m *mostly*, SS *frequently* māle (SS *here* Kareri-).

⁴ B^m dhammi, *and onwards*.

⁵ K paññattāsane.

paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi: “Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.” Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

3. ‘Iccheyyātha no tunhe bhikkhave pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ katham sotun ti?’

‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ katham kareyya, Bhagavato² sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.’

‘Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

4. ‘Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo³ yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham samnā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Ito so bhikkhāve eka-tiṃso kappo⁴ yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave eka-tiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva⁵ kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Konāgamano⁶ bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe aham etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

5. ‘Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho

¹ So all MSS.

² K adds vacanaṃ.

³ So SS and K; B^m eka-navuti-kappe. *Comp. Jāt. i. 41, and below 3. 29 and 31.*

⁴ S^c eka-tiṃsa-kappe, B^m tiṃse kappe. ⁵ SS omit.

⁶ So S^{ca} K; Fausböll *prints* Konā°, so S B^m. S^c B^m add nāma.

khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sāmbuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi,¹ khattiya-kule uppanno.

6. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho Gotamo gottena.²

7. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammasambuddhassa asītiṃ³ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattati⁴ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa saṭṭhi⁵ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cattārīsam⁶ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tiṃsa vassa-sahassāni āyuppamā-

¹ B^m ahosi.

² K *adds* ahosiṃ ; S^c B^m *add* ahosi.

³ B^m K asiti.

⁴ *So all four MSS. and K.* Jāt. i. 42 satta-tiṃsa.

⁵ S^t saṭṭhiṃ.

⁶ B^m cattālīsa ; K -līsa.

ṇaṃ ahosi. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa vīsatiṃ¹ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi appakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ,² yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

8. ' Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho puṇḍarīkassa³ mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kaku-sandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sirīsassa⁴ mūle abhisambuddho. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham samnā-sambuddho assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho.

9. ' Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Soṇ-Uttaraṃ⁵ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Vidhūra-Sañjīvaṃ⁶ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bhiyyos-Uttaraṃ⁷ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi

¹ B^m K vīsati.

² So Sum. and S^{cat} here and in 3. 30 ; B^m K lahukaṃ.

³ B^m puṇḍarika°.

⁴ B^m sirīsassa.

⁵ K S° Sonuttaraṃ.

⁶ SS B^m Vidhura, and so Trenckner at M. i. 333 ; K Vidhūra. So also S ii. 191, B^p at M. i. 333, Jāt. i. 42, and Sum.

⁷ S^{cat} Bhiyyosuttaraṃ.

aggam bhadda-yugam. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam. Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Sāriputta-Moggallānam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi ¹ aggam bhadda-yugam.

10. ‘ Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi atṭha-satṭhi-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

‘ Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.² Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim³ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati bhikkhu-sahassāni. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

‘ Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim⁴ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi satṭhi bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

‘ Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi cattārisam⁵ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

‘ Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-

¹ So all MSS. and K. ² S° sahasāni. ³ B^m K asīti.

⁴ B^m K asīti.

⁵ B^m cattālīsa; K -līsa.

sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi tiṃsa bhikkhu-sahassāni. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi vīsatiṃ¹ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍha-telasāni² bhikkhu-satāni. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

11. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khemaṃkaro³ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Upasannako⁴ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kaku-sandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Buddhijo⁵ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sotthijo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbamitto nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Ānando bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko⁶ aggupaṭṭhāko.

12. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Ban-

¹ B^m K vīsati.

² S^{od} telasāni here, but ! in § 30. Sum. has 1.

³ K Khemaṅk°.

⁴ K B^m and Jāt. i. 42 Upasanto : but K gives Upasannako also as the Sinhalese reading. ⁵ K Vuddhijo.

⁶ All MSS. and K add ahosi : but see Sum.

dhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aruṇo nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Pabhāvatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Aruṇassa rañño Aruṇavatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Suppatīto ¹ nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Yasavatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Suppatītassa rañño Auopamam ² nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aggidatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Visākhā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Khemo nāma rājā ahosi. Khemassa rañño Khemavatī ³ nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Yaññadatto ⁴ nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Uttarā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Sobho nāma rāja ahosi. Sobhassa rañño Sobhavatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Brahmadatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Dhanavatī nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kikī ⁵ nāma rājā ahosi. Kikissa rañño Bārāṇasī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Māyā devī mātā ⁶ janettī, Kapilavatthu ⁷ nagaram rāja-dhānī ⁸ ti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā ⁹ Sugato utthāy’ āsanā vihāram pāvīsi.¹⁰

¹ B^m -tito. ² S^t Ahonāpamam, B^m K Anomam.

³ Jāt. i. 42 Khemam. ⁴ S^{at} Saññadattho.

⁵ K Kimkī, and Kimkissa below. ⁶ K. mātā ahosi.

⁷ B^m adds nāma : K vatthum nāma. ⁸ K ahosīti.

⁹ B^m K vatvāna. ¹⁰ B^m pāvīsi.

13. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi :

'Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ¹ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna²-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarissati,³ nāmato pi anussarissati, gottato pi anussarissati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarissati—“Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.” Kin⁴ nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass' eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā⁵ yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā⁵ Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna⁶-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte⁷ jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto⁸ ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti” ? Udāhu devatā⁹ Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ¹⁰ yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chin-

¹ K abbhūtaṃ, and so always.

² B^m pariyādiṇṇa. See M. ii. 172, iii. 118.

³ So Sum. S^c anussarissarissati, S^d anussarati. Comp. § 14, and the future at M. iii. 118.

⁴ K Kim.

⁵⁻⁵ S^c tassā dhammā dhatu suppaṭividdhattā; S^d omits. Text as in § 14. B^m agrees with text. S^t omits suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā.

⁶ S^t -diṇṇa, so B^m (and B^m below).

⁷ B^m viti°.

⁸ S^{cd} Bhagavato.

⁹ S^{cd} here add hi, but omit in § 14.

¹⁰ S^c āroceyyuṃ; but in § 16 ārocesuṃ.

na-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto¹ ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ gottā evaṃ-sītā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti”?’

Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ² tesam bhikkhūnam antarā kathā vippakatā³ hoti.

14. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vutṭhito yena Kareri⁴-maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?’

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum:

‘Idha bhante ambhākam acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi: “Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: ‘Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti.’” Kin nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass' eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭivid-dhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evam-

¹ S^d Bhagavante.

² K hi, om. idaṃ.

³ S^{4c} -kathā.

⁴ S^t kāreri (for the first time), B^m karerī.

jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti” ? Udāhu devatā Tathāgātassa etam attham ārocesum yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhē parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-sīlā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti” ?’

‘Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā¹ atha bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

15. ‘Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā bhikkhave dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhē parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti.” Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam attham ārocesum² yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhē parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti.”

‘Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave bhiiyoso mattāya

¹ B^m adds hoti.

² S^c āroceyyum.

pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ¹ katham sotunti?’

‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā bhiiyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ katham kareyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.’

‘Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

16. ‘Ito so bhikkhave eka-²navuto kappo² yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato, sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppanānam ahosi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissam³ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakanam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakanam sannipāto ahosi atṭha-satṭhi⁴-bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Eko sāvakanam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Eko sāvakanam sannipāto ahosi asīti-⁵ bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakanam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavanam. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī

¹ S^d B^m and below dhammi- ; S^t dhammī-.

²⁻² S^t B^m navute kappe.

³ S^c Khaṇḍa-Tissa, S^d Khaṇaccan-Tissam.

⁴ S^{cd} attha-satthim.

⁵ S^{odt} asītim.

nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto Tusitā¹ kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchim okkami. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro² obhāso³ pātubhavati atikkamma⁴ devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi⁵ tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candima-suriyā⁶ evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'⁷ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati.⁸ Appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva⁹ devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

17. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ¹⁰ deva-puttā catuddisaṃ¹¹ rakkhāya upagacchanti: "Mā taṃ¹² Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisatta-mātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā viheṭhesīti."¹³ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

18. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā, viratā adinnādānā, viratā kāmesu

¹ B^m Tussitā, and below. Cp. Acchariyabbhuta-Suttaṃ, M. iii. 119.

² K o^o throughout and in § 30.

³ K adds loke.

⁴ So SS and M. iii. 120. B^m K atikamm' eva; and so below.

⁵ B^m omits here, but not in § 30.

⁶ B^m sūr^o here and in § 30.

⁷ S^d atikamm'.

⁸ K here and in § 30 -vedheti.

⁹ S^d atikamma ca.

¹⁰ K omits.

¹¹ K cātud^o.

¹² B^m K naṃ.

¹³ S^c vihethessasīti.

micchâcārā, viratā musā-vādā, viratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

19. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta¹-mātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāma-guṇûpasamhitam, anatikkamaniyā ca Bodhisatta²-mātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittena. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

20. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto³ hoti, lābhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivāreti. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

21. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ.⁴

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso suparikamma-kato accho vipprasanno sabbākārasampanno. Tatra 'ssa⁵ suttam āvutaṃ nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ⁶ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttam vā. Tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe⁷ karitvā pacca-vekkheyya: "Ayam kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso suparikamma-kato accho vipprasanno sabbākārasampanno Tatr' idam⁸ suttam āvutaṃ nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttam vā ti."⁹ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ

¹ SS Bodhisattassa.

² S^{cd} Bodhisattassa.

³ S^c okkamanto.

⁴ K ahinindriyaṃ B^m ahin^o. See ii. 85; Sum, on the passage, i. 222; M. iii. 121.

⁵ B^m yaṃ. See ii. 84; M. iii. 121.

⁶ B^m lohitaṃ, and below.

⁷ B^m K hatthesu.

⁸ K tatr' assa.

⁹ K omits ti.

ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

22. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, sattāha-jāte Bodhisatte Bodhisatta-mātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ¹ kāyaṃ uppajjati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

23. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, das' eva māsāni² Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

24. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, ṭhitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

25. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā³ nikkhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

26. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati appatto va⁴ Bodhisatto paṭhaviṃ hoti, cattāro naṃ deva-puttā patiggaḥetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti: "Attamanā devī hohi, Mahesakkho te putto uppanno ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

27. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁵ amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.⁶

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi-ratanam Kāsike vatthe nikkhattam, n'eva maṇi-ratanam Kāsikam vattham makkheti, na pi Kāsikam vattham maṇi-ratanam makkheti—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā—evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito

¹ B^m Tussitaṃ.

² B^m māse.

³ B^m kucchimhā, *and so throughout*.

⁴ S^{dt} K ca; S^c omits; B^m and M. iii. 122 va.

⁵ SS here, but only S^d in the repetition, rudhirena.

⁶ K visuddho; Jāt. i. 53 visado.

semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.¹ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

28. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā² antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udaka-kiccaṃ karonti mātucca.³ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

29. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Sampati-jāto Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho⁴ satta-pada-vītiḥārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne⁵ sabbā ca disā viloketi⁶ āsabhiṃ ca vācaṃ bhāsati: "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā⁷ jāti, n'atthi 'dāni punabbhavo ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

30. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā⁸ nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa⁹-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati, atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candimasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

¹ K visuddho (*as above*).

² K *and* Sum. udakassa. SS *and* Jāt. i. 53 udaka.

³ S^d mātucchā; B^m K mātu ca, *and* so M. iii. 123.

⁴ MSS. *and* K uttarenābhimukho, *but see* M. iii. 123 *quoted* Sum. i. 60.

⁵ S^{cd} Sum. anuhīramāne; S^t anubhīramāne; B^m anudhārayamāne; K anudhāriyamāne. *See* Trencker's *Pāli Misc.* 79.

⁶ B^m K *and* Sum. i. 60 anuvilo.

⁷ K *adds* me.

⁸ B^m -imhā.

⁹ B^m sasam°.

31. 'Jāte kho pana bhikkhave Vipassimhi kumāre, Bandhumato rañño paṭivedesuṃ : " Putto ¹ te deva ¹ jāto, taṃ devo passatūti." Addasā kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassī ²-kumāraṃ, disvā nemitte brāhmaṇe āmantā-petvā etad avoca : " Passantu bhonto nemittā brāhmaṇā kumāraṃ ti." Addasāsuṃ ³ kho bhikkhave ⁴ nemittā brāhmaṇā Vipassī ⁵-kumāraṃ, disvā Bandhumaṃ ⁶ rājānaṃ etad avocuṃ : " Attamano deva hohi, makesakkho te deva ⁷ putto uppanno. Lābhā te Mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te Mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno. Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve ⁸ gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto ⁹ satta - ratana - samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanāṃ hatthi-ratanāṃ assa-ratanāṃ maṇi-ratanāṃ itthi-ratanāṃ gahapati-ratanāṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanāṃ eva satta-maṃ. Paro sahaṃsaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahāṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loka vivattacchaddo.¹⁰

32. " Katamehi cāyaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto¹¹ satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni

¹⁻¹ B^m deva te. ² So SS, B^m K -siṃ, and below.

³ So S^{at}, S^c addasāsu, B^m K addasaṃsu.

⁴ K adds naṃ. ⁵ B^m K -siṃ. ⁶ B^m K -mantanaṃ.

⁷ B^m K te only, SS deva only.

⁸ B^m K add va ; SS and Sum. omit.

⁹ K oṭṭhāv°. ¹⁰ K vivatṭhachaddo. ¹¹ K oṭṭhāv°.

bhavanti, seyyathîdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam
 assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-
 ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahas-
 sam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā
 parasenappamaddanā. So imam pathaviṃ sāgara-
 pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya
 ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pab-
 bajati, araham hoti samnā sambuddho loke vivatta-
 cchaddo.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo. Yam
 pāyam deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo, idam pi 'ssa'¹
 Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

“Imassa deva kumārassa hetthā-pāda-tesu cakkāni
 jātāni sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-
 paripūrāni. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa hetthā-pāda-
 tesu cakkāni jātāni sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni
 sabbākāra-paripūrāni, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahā-
 purisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro āyata-paṇhī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dīghaṅgulī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo
 . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro jāla-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ussaṅkha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro eṇi-jaṅgho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ṭhitako va anonamanto ubho-
 hi paṇi-talehi jannukāni² parimasati³ parimajjati . . .
 pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro kosohita-vatthaguyho . . .
 pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo kañcana-
 sannibhattaco⁴ . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sukhumacchavi⁵ sukhu-

¹ B^m p'imassa, *and below*.

² S^t B^m jaṅṅuk^o.

³ S^c param^o; B^m parām^o.

⁴ B^m K sannibhattaco.

⁵ S^{cd} B^m sukhumachavi.

mattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalimpati¹ . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro ekeka-lomo ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro uddhagga-lomo uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala²-vattāni dak-khiṇāvattaka-jātāni . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro brahmujju-gatto³ . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sattussado . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sīha-pubbaddhakāyo . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro citantaramso⁴ . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo, yāvatakvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo, yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro samavattakkhandho⁵ . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro rasaggasaggi . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sīha-hanu . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro cattālīsa-danto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sama-danto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro avivara⁶-danto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro susukka-dāṭho . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro pahūta-jivho . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro Brahmassaro karavīka⁷-bhānī . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro abhinīla-netto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro go-pakhumo . . . pe . . .

“ Imassa deva kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā,

¹ S^d uparimpati ; S^t upalippati. ² B^m K -lā.

³ K -ūju- ⁴ S^c citantaramso ; K pittantaramso.

⁵ S^d samavata- ; S^t samavata- *corrected to* ovatta ; B^m K samavaṭṭa.

⁶ B^m K aviraḷa.

⁷ S^t karavīkara ; B^m K karavika.

idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro uṇhisa¹-sīso. Yam pāyaṃ deva kumāro uṇhisa-sīso, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

33. “ Imehi kho ayaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturaṅto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta-ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathā idam cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro-sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasaenppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena² abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahamaṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo ti.”³

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi⁴ vatthehi acchādāpetvā⁵ sabba-kāmehi santappesi.

34. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā sudamaṃ⁶ pāyenti, aññā nahāpenti,⁷ aññā dhārenti, aññā aṅkena pariharanti. Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa setacchattaṃ dhārayittha divā c' eva rattiñ ca: “ mā namaṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā bādha ti.”⁸ Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalam vā

¹ B^m uṇhissa *twice*.

² K *adds* samena here, but not in § 31.

³ B^m -cchaddo; K vivattacchaddo hoti.

⁴ B^m āhatehi. ⁵ K acchādāpetvā. ⁶ B^m K khīraṃ.

⁷ B^m nhāp°. So K in text, but nahāpenti in note.

⁸ B^m bādhayitthāti; K ti only (without verb). A. i. 145 has phussi after mā namaṃ, and omits bādha.

padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikaṃ vā bahuno janassa piyaṃ manāpaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Svāssudaṃ¹ aṅken' eva aṅkaṃ² pariharīyati.

35. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca³ ahosi vaggu-ssaro ca madhura-ssaro ca pema-nīya-ssaro ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Himavante pabbate karavīkā nāma sakuṇa-jāti mañjussarā ca vaggu⁴-madhurassarā ca pemaṇiyassarā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi vaggussaro ca madhurassararo ca pemaṇiyassararo ca.

36 'Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa kamma-vipākajaṃ dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ⁵ pātur ahosi, yena sudam⁶ samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṃ ca.

37. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animisanto⁷ pekkhati, seyyathā pi⁸ devā⁹ Tāvatiṃsā. "Animisanto¹⁰ kumāro¹¹ pekkhatīti"¹² kho¹³ bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa "Vipassī Vipassī"¹⁴ tveva samaññā udapādi. Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā attha-karaṇe¹⁵ nisinno, Vipassī¹⁶-kumāraṃ aṅke¹⁷ nisidāpetvā atthe¹⁸

¹ B^m svassudaṃ; SS *here* So sudam; Sum svāsudaṃ.

² B^m aṅgen' eva aṅgaṃ.

³ S^d brahmassararo mañjussaro ca; B^m brahmassararo ca mañjuro ca; S^{ct} K Sum *omit*.

⁴ K vaggussarā ca madhurassarā ca.

⁵ SS dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ; B^m dibba-cakkhu; K dibba-cakkhuṃ. ⁶ K dūraṃ.

⁷ B^m animmisanto, *and below*; K animmissanto, *and below*. ⁸ K *adds* bhikkhave. ⁹ K devatā.

¹⁰ K animmissantā.

¹¹ B^m K *omit*.

¹² B^m pekkhati; K pekkhanti.

¹³ B^m jātassa kho pana; K evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animmissanto pekkhati. Jātassa kho pana. ¹⁴ S^d K *omit*.

¹⁵ S^d -karaṇo; B^m atṭha-kar^o; K atṭakarāṇe.

¹⁶ B^m K Vipassiṃ.

¹⁷ B^m aṅge, *and below*.

¹⁸ K atṭe.

anusāsati. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro¹ pitu.....
 aṅke nisinno viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati nāyena.¹
 “Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe² panāyati nāyena³”
⁴ kho bhikkhave Vipassissa⁵ kumārassa bhiiyyoso
 mattāya “Vipassī⁶ Vipassī” tveva samaññā udapādi.

38. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa⁷
 kumārassa tayo pāsāde kārāpesi, ekam vassikam ekam
 hemantikam ekam gimhikam, pañca kāma-guṇāni upa-
 tṭhāpesi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro vassike
 pāsāde vassike⁷ cattāro māse nippurisehi⁸ turiyehi
 parivārayamāno⁹ na heṭṭhā pāsadam orohati.¹⁰

¹¹ Jāti-khaṇḍam niṭṭhitam.¹¹

2. 1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnam
 vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-
 saḥassānam accayena sārathim āmantesi:

“Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni¹² yānāni,
 uyyāna-bhumim gacchāma bhūmim¹³ dassanāyāti.”

“Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa
 kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojā-
 petvā Vipassissa¹⁴ kumārassa paṭivedesi: “Yuttāni kho te
 deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa ‘dāni kālam
 maññasīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddam¹⁵
 yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-
 bhumim niyyāsi.¹⁶

2. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-

¹ K nāyena. ² K atṭe. ³ K nāyenaṅāti.

⁴ K adds atha. ⁵ S^c Vipassī-.

⁶ K omits second Vipassī.

⁷ K omits vassike, but see A i. 145. ⁸ B^m nipuro.

⁹ B^m paricāriya^o. ¹⁰ K orohatīti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^m K Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram.

¹² S^{ct} omit first and third, but not second time.

¹³ S^c K subhūmim; B^m subhūmi. ¹⁴ K Vipassī-.

¹⁵ B^m bhaddam bhaddam; K bhaddam, See pp. 28, 41.

¹⁶ S^d B^m niyyāti. See p. 41.

bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṅkaṃ bhoggam¹ daṇḍa-parāyanam pavedhamānam gacchantam āturam gata-yobbanam. Disvā sārathim āmañtesī :

“ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesanti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti. ”

“ Kim pan' eso samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma : Na dāni tena ciram jīvitabbam bhavissatīti. ”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaram anatīto ti ? ”

“ Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c' amhā² sabbe jarā-dhammā jaram anatītā ti. ”

“ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti. ”³

“ Evam devāti ” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura⁴-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “ Dhir⁵ atthu kira bho jāti nāma,⁶ yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti. ”

3. ' Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“ Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti ? ”

“ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti. ”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti ? ”

¹ K bhaggam. See A. i. 138 ; M. i. 88 ; Dh. A. 315 ; and Jāt. i. 59.

² SS often amha.

³ SS B^m always pacca^o ; K at first pacca^o, towards the end paccā. S^t onūy^o ; S^{ca} onūyy^o.

⁴ B^m K -ram.

⁵ B^m dhī.

⁶ So SS B^m K and below. ; Jāt. i. 59 jātiyā.

“ Addasā ¹ kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṃkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍa-parāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ-gata-yobbanam. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi ’ssa na yathā aññesan ti?’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti.’ ‘ Kim pana so samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti?’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma: na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavisatīti.’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti?’ ‘ Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhā sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti.’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram pacca-niyyāhīti.’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsim. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti.’ ”

4. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi: “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h’eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam assa vacananti.”’

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya,² yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ.³ Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto⁴ parivāreti.⁵

5. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ . . . pe (§ 1) . . .’

¹ All MSS. addasa in the question, addasā in the answer.

² B^m kareyya. (So S^c here, but not afterwards.)

³ SS B^m vacananti.

⁴ S^c B^m samaṅgi-

⁵ So SS; B^m paricāreti.

6. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ¹ bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ² aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi : “Ayaṃ pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro³ pi ’ssa na yathā aññesan ti ?”

“Eso kho deva vyādhito⁴ nāmāti.”

“Kim pana eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti ?”

“Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma : app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto ti ?”

“Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatītā ti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti.”

7. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti ?”

“Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti ?”

“Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-

¹ S⁴ dukkham ; S^d dukkhiṃ (see M. i. 88, A. i. 139).

² S⁴ sopānaṃ ; B^m K sayamānaṃ.

³ K siro.

⁴ B^m K byādhito, and throughout.

karise palipannaṃ sēmaṇaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmāti. ’ ‘ Kim pan’ eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti. ’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto ti? ’ ‘ Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c’ amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatītā ti. ’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti. ’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsim. So kho¹ deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti. ’ ”

8. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi: “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h’eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam assa vacananti. ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiiyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

9. . . . pe [§ 1] . . .

10. ‘ Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānā-rattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ² kayiramānaṃ. Disvā sārathim āmantesi:

“ Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānā-rattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti? ”³

¹ K eso.

² B^m K vilātam, *and below*.

³ K kariyatīti.

“Eso kho deva kālakato ¹ nāmāti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena ratham pesehīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena ratham pesesi. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro ² petam kālakatam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“Kim panāyam ³ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?”

“Eso kho deva kālakato nāma : na dāni tam dakkhinti ⁴ mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, so pi na dakkhissati mātaram vā pitaram vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇam anatīto ti? Mam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?”

“Tvañ ca deva mayaṅ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇam anatītā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇam paññāyissatīti.”

11. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?”

¹ B^m kalam, and so always.

² In the repetition B^m K insert purisam, but not here.

³ SS pana.

⁴ S^c dakkhissanti ; K B^m dakkhanti. See i. 46 ; ii. 41.

“ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhira-mittha, no kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhumiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti? ”

“ Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva kālakato nāmāti.’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehīti.’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti ’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesiṃ. Addasā kho deva kumāro petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kim pañāyaṃ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva kālakato nāma : na dāni taṃ dakkhinti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. So pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto? Mam pi na dakkhinti ¹ devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti? ’ ‘ Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti ’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : ‘ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatīti.’ ”

12. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi : “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,

¹ K B^m dakkhaṅti, *and below*.

mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ ti."

' Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudamṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

13. ' Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathim āmantesi :

" Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhūmim gacchāma bhūmim dassanāyāti."

" Evam devāti " kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi :

" Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti."

' Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddam¹ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhūmim niyyāsi.

14. ' Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmim niyyanto purisaṃ bhaṇḍum pabbajitaṃ kāsāyavasanaṃ. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

" Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kim kato, sīsam pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti? "

" Eso kho deva pabbajito nāmāti."

" Kim pan' eso samma sārathi pabbajito nāmāti? "

" Eso kho deva pabbajito nāma : sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā² sādhu kusala-kiriyā³ sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti."

" Sādhu kho so samma sārathi pabbajito nāma, sādhu

¹ B^m bhaddam bhaddam ; K bhadram. See pp. 21, 41.

² B^m samma- and below.

³ K cariyā, with kiriyā as the Ceylon reading in note.

hi¹ samma sārathi dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā.² Tena hi samma sārathi yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesehîti.”

“Evam devâti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesesi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro taṃ pabbajitaṃ etad avoca :

“Tvam pana samma kim kato, sīsam pi te na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesan ti?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāmâti.”

“Kim pana tvam samma pabbajito nāmâti?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

“Sādhu kho tvam samma pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi samma dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

15. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro sārathinṃ āmantesi :

“Tena hi samma sārathi ratham ādāya ito va³ antepuram paccaniyyāhi. Ahaṃ pana idh’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam⁴ pabbajissāmîti.”

“Evam devâti” kho sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā, ratham ādāya tato va⁵ antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Vipassī pana kumāro tatth’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji.

16. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: “Vipassī kira kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni

¹ B^m K omit.

² B^m adds ti.

³ S^{ct} ca; B^m K va; S^d omits.

⁴ B^m anāg°, and below.

⁵ So SS; B^m va; K ca.

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.”` Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi : “ Na hi ¹ nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā ² pabbajjā, yattha Vipassī kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Vipassī pi nāma kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kim aṅga pana na ³ mayan ti?” Atha kho so ⁴ bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo ⁵ caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni ⁶ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Vipassiṃ Bodhisattaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudam bhikkhave parisāya parivuto Vipassī Bodhisatto gāma-nigama ⁶-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati.

17. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“ Na kho me taṃ ⁷ patirūpaṃ yo ’ham ākiṇṇo viharāmi. Yan nūnāham eko gaṇasmā ⁸ vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihāsi. Aññen’ eva tāni caturāsīti-pabbajjita-sahassāni ⁹ agamaṃsu, aññena ¹⁰ Vipassī Bodhisatto.

18. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa vāsūpagatassa ¹¹ rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“ Kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca. Atha ca pan’ imassa duk-

¹ S^{ct} ha ; S^d hā ; B^m K hi. See p. 42 and Vin. i. 19.

² K orikā. SS here oraka ; 3. 14 orikā.

³ S^{ct} kim pana ; S^d kimaṅgaṃ pana ; S^t kimaṅga pana na ; B^m kim aṅgaṃ pana ; K kimaṅga pana na. So also in 3. 14.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ K -kāyā.

⁶ B^m K insert janapada.

⁷ B^m K kho pan etaṃ.

⁸ B^m K gaṇamhā, twice.

⁹ SS -āsītiṃ ; B^m K -ti.

¹⁰ B^m adds maggena.

¹¹ K vāsūp°.

khasa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarā-maraṇassa, kudāssu¹ nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarā-maraṇassāti ? ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu² paññāya abhisamayo : “ Jātiyā kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti, kim-paccayā jātīti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Bhave kho sati jāti hoti bhava-paccayā jātīti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti, kim-paccayā bhavo ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hotī, kim-paccayā upādānan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti, kim-paccayā taṇhā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kim-paccayā vedanā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-

¹ So S^t ; S^c kadussu ; S^d kudussu ; B^m K kudassu.

² SS vary between ahu and āhu.

tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
“ Phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassa-paccayā vedanā
ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kim-paccayā
phasso ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-
tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
“ Saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatana-paccayā
phasso ti ? ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kim-pac-
cayā saḷāyatanan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa
Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhis-
mayo : “ Nāma-rūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-
paccayā saḷāyatanan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, kim-pac-
cayā nāma-rūpan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa
Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhis-
mayo : “ Viññāṇe kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇa-
paccayā nāma-rūpan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā
viññāṇan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-
tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
“ Nāma-rūpe kho ¹ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā
viññāṇan ti.”

19. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
ahosi : “ Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāma-
rūpambhā, nāparaṃ gacchati. Ettāvatā jāyetha vā jiyetha ²
vā miyetha ³ vā cavetha ⁴ vā uppajjetha ⁵ vā, yadidaṃ ⁶
nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-
rūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-pac-
cayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā

¹ SS omit. ² B^m jiyetha. ³ B^m miyyetha.

⁴ K cayetha. ⁵ B^m K upapaj^o.

⁶ SS yadisam, but yadidaṃ in § 21.

taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“ “Samudayo samudayo” ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, nāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

20. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Jātiyā kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi¹ nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Bhave kho asati jāti na hoti, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-

¹ SS *here only* kismim.

samayo : “ Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanā nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāma-rūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Viññāṇe kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti? ”

21. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Adhigato kho myāyaṃ¹ vipassanā²-maggo bo-

¹ So Sum, and K here. SS me ayam, and so K, SS at p. 36.

² From Sum. MSS. and K omit.

dhāya,¹ yadidaṃ nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodho, nāmarūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana - nirodho, saḷāyatana - nirodhā phassa - nirodho, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, vedanā-nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka - parideva - dukkha - domanass - upāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Nirodho nirodho ti” kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

22. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcas’² upādāna-kkhandhesu udaya-vyayânupassī³ vihāsi: “Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁴; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṃkhārā, iti saṃkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.”

‘Tassa pañcas’ upādāna-kkhandesu udaya-vyayânupassino viharato na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.⁵

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitam.⁶

3. 1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: “Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.”⁷

⁸ “Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato

¹ S^c bodhā; S^d B^m sambodhāya; S^t K badhāya.

² K pañcasu *and below*. ³ B^m K udayabbayānup^o.

⁴ B^m K atthaṅgamo *throughout*. ⁵ B^m K vimuccīti.

⁶ S^d *omits* niṭṭhitam. B^m K Dutiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ (*omit niṭṭh^o*).

⁷ S^c *repeats this whole sentence*.

⁸ *Comp. Vin. i. p. 4, Mahāvagga, i. 5. 2.*

sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: “ Adhigato kho ¹ me ayam ¹ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacarō nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho panāyam pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā.² Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-sammuditāya duddasaṃ idam ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ ida-paccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ,³ yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaḅḅo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c’eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyaṃ, so mama’ assa kilamatho, sā mama’ assa vihesā ti.”

2. ‘ Api ’ssu ⁴ bhikkhave Vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ imā anacchariyā gāthā ⁵ paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā :

“ Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsitaṃ,
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ ⁶ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ
Rāga-rattā na dakkhanti ⁷ tamokkhandhena āvaṭā ⁸ ti.”

‘ Iti ha bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭisaṃcikkhato ⁹ apossukkatāya ¹⁰ cittaṃ nami ¹¹ no dhamma-desanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave aññatarassa Mahā-brahmuno Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṃ aññāya ¹²

1.¹ B^m myāyaṃ. ² SS samuditā. ³ Old. sududdasaṃ.

⁴ B^m apissudaṃ *here and in* § 4 ; so K *in text*, but *apissu in note*.

⁵ So SS K and Sum. Old. gāthāyo, so B^m (*here and in* § 4).

⁶ So SS B^m K and Sum. Old. -gāmi.

⁷ B^m K dakkhanti.

⁸ So SS and Sum. Old. āvuṭā ; so B^m ; K āvutā, *and so in* § 4.

⁹ S^o paṭissaṃ^o. ¹⁰ B^m apposukka^o, *and onwards*.

¹¹ So B^m K Sum. *and* Mil. 232. SS and Old. namati.

¹² SS B^m K *here and in* § 7 parivittakkamaññāya.

etad ahosi: “Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati,¹ no dhamma-desanāyāti.”

3. ‘Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho so² bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā³, yena Vipassī bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten’ añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantamaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhamaṃ etad avoca :

“Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññā-tāro ti.”

4. ‘Evamaṃ vutte⁴ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho⁵ Mahā-brahmānaṃ etad avoca :

“Mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahosi: ‘Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.’ Tassa mayhaṃ Brahme etad ahosi: ‘Adhigato kho me ayamaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho paṇāyamaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā. Ālaya-rāmāya kho paṇa pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya sammuditāya duddasaṃ idamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidamaṃ idappaccayatā paticcasaṃuppādo. Idamaṃ pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ, yadidamaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c’eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyamaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ, so mama’ assa kilamatho, sā mama’ assa vihesā ti.’ Api ’ssu mamaṃ

¹ B^m K nami.

² So S^t B^m; S^{cd} K omit.

³ K nidahanto.

⁴ B^m atha kho for evamaṃ vutte (see § 7).

⁵ B^m adds taṃ (so SS, § 7, p. 39).

Brahme imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā :

‘ Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandena āvaṭṭā ti.’

‘“ Iti ha me Brahme paṭisaṃcikkhato appossukkatāya
cittaṃ nami no dhamma-desanāyāti.”

5. ‘ Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā . . .
pe . . .

6. ‘ Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Vipas-
siṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad
avoca :

‘“ Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato
dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā
dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro
ti.’

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-
sambuddho Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ veditvā sattesu
ca kāruṇṇatam paticca buddha-cakkhunā lokamaṃ volokesi.
Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-
sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokamaṃ volokento, satte
appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye
svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye¹ appekacce
paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante. Seyyathapi
nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ
vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni
vā uḍake jātāni uḍake saṃvaḍḍhāni uḍakānuggatāni²
anto-nimugga-posīni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni
vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake saṃvaḍḍhāni³
samodakamaṃ⁴ ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni
vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake saṃvaḍḍhāni⁵
uḍakā⁶ accuggamma ṭhanti⁷ anupalittāni uḍakena,—

¹ B^m omits ; K adds bhabbe abhabbe, and below.

² K -ānugatāni. ³ S^{ct} saṃvaṭṭāni. ⁴ K -ka.

⁵ S^{ct} saṃvaṭṭāni. ⁶ B^m udakamaṃ, SS K -ka.

⁷ So S^{ct} and Sum ; S^{ct} ṭhitāni ; B^m K tiṭṭhanti, and so
Feer at S. i. 138.

evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mud-indriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.

7. ‘Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

“Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito¹ yathā pi passe janatam samantato,
Tathūpamam dhammamayam Sumedha pāsadam
āruyha samanta-cakkhu,
Sokāvatiṇṇam janatam apeta-soko avekkhassu jāti-jarābhūtam,
Uṭṭhehi vira vijita-saṃgāma sattha-vāha anana²
vicara³ loke.

Desetu bhagavā dhammam, aññātāro bhavissantīti.”

‘Atha kho⁴ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho tam Mahā-brahmānam gāthāya paccabhāsi.⁵

“Apārutā tesam⁶ amatassa dvārā⁷
Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham⁸
Vihimsa-saññī paguṇam n’abhāsim⁹
Dhammam paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti.”

‘Atha kho so¹⁰ bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā “Katāvakāso kho ’mhi Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhamma-desanāyāti” Vipassim bhagavantam

¹ So SS B^m K and Sum. Also at Itiv. 33, and at S. i. 137, 234. Old. muddhini ṭhito. ² S^{cd} anana; S^t anana.

³ K vivara. ⁴ K evam vutte for atha kho.

⁵ S^d ajjhabhāsi; so K Old. ⁶ K te.

⁷ SS add Brahme. ⁸ S^c saccam; S^d sabbam.

⁹ So S^{cd} B K; S^t Old. bhāsi. ¹⁰ K omits.

arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' ¹ antaradhāyi.

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam eva ājānissatīti?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Ayaṃ kho Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā vyattā ² medhāvino dīgha-rattam apparajakka-jātikā. Yannūnāham Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, te imam dhammam khippam eva ajānissantīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho bodhi-rukkha-mūle antarahito Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā Kheme miga-dāye pāturahosi.

9. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dāya-pālaṃ ³ āmantesi:

"Ehi tvam samma dāya-pāla, Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍañ ca rāja-puttam Tissam ca purohita-puttam evam vadehi: 'Vipassī bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumbhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti.'"

"Evam bhante" ti kho bhikkhave dāya-pālo Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭissutvā Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍañ ca rāja-puttam Tissañ ca purohita-puttam etad avoca:

"Vipassī bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumbhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti."

10. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso

¹ K eva.

² K viyo.

³ K migadāya- *throughout*.

ca purohita-putto bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddam¹ yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nīyimsu,² yena Khemo migadāyo tena pāyaṃsu,³ yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu.

11. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham⁴ kathesi, seyyathīdam dāna-katham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram saṃkilesam nekkhamme ānisaṃsam pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukkaṅsīkā dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭigaṇheyya,⁵ evam eva Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: "Yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam, sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

12. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesārajja-ppattā अपरा-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham etad avocum:

"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,'⁶ evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam

¹ B^m K bhaddam bhaddam. ² S^c rājadhāniyimsu; S^d niyaṃsu; S^t nisīdimsu; B^m niyyimsu; K nīyo.

³ So SS; B^m K pāyimsu. ⁴ So SS Sum i. 277, 308; D. i. 110; M. i. 379; Jāt. i. 8, 30. Old. at Vin. i. 15, 18; ii. 156, anu°. K anupubbī-.

⁵ K paṭiggō.

⁶ B^m K dakkhanti.

saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammañ ca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti.”

13. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṅsesī, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnavamaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesamaṃ nibbāne¹ ānisamsamaṃ pakāsesī. Tesamaṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejijyamānānaṃ sampahaṅsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

14. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni : “ Vipassī kira bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatim rājadhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti.” Sutvāna tesamaṃ² etad ahosi : “ Na hi³ nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca hi nāma rāja-putto, Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesamassum ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pana na mayan ti? ”

‘Atha kho so bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nikkhamitvā yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā arahamaṃ

¹ K nekkhamme, *as in* § 11. *Sée* § 17.

² B^m K nesamaṃ. ³ SS ha. *See p.* 30, § 2. 16. B^m hi.

sammā-sambuddho ten' upakamim̐su, upasaṃkamtivā Vipassim̐ bhagavantam̐ arahantam̐ sammā-sambuddham̐ abhivādetvā ekamantam̐ nisīdim̐su.

15. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham̐ sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham̐ kathesi, seyyathīdam̐ dāna-katham̐ sīla-katham̐ sagga-katham̐ kāmānam̐ ādīnavam̐ okāram̐ saṃkilesam̐ nekkhamme ānisaṃsam̐ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānam̐ sāmukkaṃsikā dhamma-desanā tam̐ pakāsesi dukkham̐ samudayam̐ nirodham̐ maggam̐. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham̐ vattham̐ apagata-kālakam̐ sammad eva rajanam̐ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tesaṃ caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassānam̐ tasmim̐ yeva āsane virajam̐ vītamalam̐ dhamma-cakkhum̐ udapādi: "Yam̐ kiñci samudaya-dhammam̐ sabban tam̐ nirodha-dhamman ti."

16. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham̐-kathā vesārajja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim̐ bhagavantam̐ arahantam̐ sammā-sambuddham̐ etad avocum̐ :

"Abhikkantam̐ bhante, abhikkantam̐ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam̐ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannam̐ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam̐ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam̐ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,' evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam̐ bhante Bhagavantam̐ saraṇam̐ gacchāma dhammañ ca.¹ Labheyyāma mayam̐ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam̐, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

17. 'Alatthum̐ kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabajjam̐, alatthum̐ upasampadam̐. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham̐ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī saṃpahamsesi,

¹ S^d adds bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. See § 20. So K B^m here, and in § 20, but not in § 12. Comp. Vin. i. 15.

samkhārānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nibbāne¹ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejiyamānānaṃ sampahaṃsiyamānānaṃ nacirass'eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṃsu.

18. 'Assosum kho bhikkhave tāni purimāni caturāsītiṃ² pabbajita-sahassāni : " Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati, dhammañ ca kira desetīti." Atha kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti pabbajita-sahassāni yena Bandhumati rāja-dhānī yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimṃsu.

19. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dāna-katham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhamma-desanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭigāṇheyya, evam eva³ tesam caturāsītiṃ⁴ pabbajita-sahassānaṃ tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi : " Yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

20. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham kathā vesārajja-ppattā अपरा-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassiṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avocum :

¹ K *in note* nekkhamme ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

² So SS. B^m K -sīti.

³ So SS. Sec § 15.

⁴ B^m K -sīti.

“ Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya “ cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.¹ Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti.”

21. ‘ Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsītiṃ pabbajita-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahañsesī, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnavamaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne² ānisamsaṃ pakāsesī. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejijyamānānaṃ sampahañsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

22. ‘ Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgho paṭivasati aṭṭhasaṭṭhiṃ³ bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ.⁴ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“ Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭhasaṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahas-sam. Yannūnāhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ :⁵ ‘ Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya⁶ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha,⁷ desetha bhik-

¹ S^c omits.

² K nekkhamme.

³ B^m K saṭṭhi-

⁴ So SS, B^m K. See below.

⁵ See S. i. 105 = Vin. i. 21.

⁶ SS -pakāya.

⁷ SS all five times agamattha.

khave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-
sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ
parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi¹ sattā
appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti,
bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ
channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī
upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.' ”

23. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave aññātāro Mahā-brahmā
Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa
cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma
balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasā-
ritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke
antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-
buddhassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho bhikkhave Mahā-
brahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Vipassī
bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten’ añjalim paṇā-
metvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sam-
buddham etad avoca:

‘ “Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā
kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṅgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-
dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ³ bhikkhu-saka-sahassaṃ,
anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū: ‘Caratha bhikkhave
cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukam-
pāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā
ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-
kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham
savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahma-
cariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā,
assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dham-
massa aññātāro’. Api ca bhante mayam tathā karissāma
yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena
Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimok-
khuddesāyāti.’ ”

‘ Idam avoca bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā

¹ K santīdha *throughout*.

² B^m *throughout* samiñj.

³ B^m K saṭṭhi.

Vipassiṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

24. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sāyaṇha-samaye paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi :

“ Idha mayham bhikkhave raho-gatassa paṭisallīṇassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : ' Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati atṭha - saṭṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Yannūnāham bhikkhu anujāneyyam : “ Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātīmokkhuddesāyāti.” ’ ”

25. “ Atha kho bhikkhave aññātāro Mahā-brahmā mama cetaso ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yenāham ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā mam etad avoca : ' Evam etam Bhagavā, evam etam Sugata ! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati atṭha saṭṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū : “ Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātika, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro.

Api ca bhante mayam tathā karissāma, yathā bhikkhū channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.' Idam avoca so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

26. ' "Anujānāmi bhikkhave! Caratha cārikam bahu-jana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca ¹ bhikkhave channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

'Atha kho te ² bhikkhave bhikkhū yebhuyyena ekāhen' eva janapada-cārikam pakkamimsu.

27. 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Jambudīpe caturāsītīṃ āvāsa-sahassāni honti. Ekamhi vasse nikkhante devatā saddam anussāvesum: "Nikkhantam kho mārisā ekam vassam, pañca dāni vassāni sesāni. Pañcanam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

³ Dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā dve vassāni, cattāri dāni vassāni sesāni. Catunnam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.

Tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā tīni vassāni, tīni dāni vassāni

¹ K mayam tathā karissāma yathā channam &c.

² S^c B^m K omit.

³ B^m dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, catūsū vassesu nikkhantesu, pañcasū vassesu nikkhantesu devatā, &c., as below.

sesāni. Tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Catusu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cattāri vassāni, dve dāni vassāni sesāni. Dvinnam vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā pañca vassāni, ekaṃ dāni vassaṃ sesaṃ. Ekassa vassassa accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Chasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cha vassāni,¹ samayo dāni Bandhumatim² rāja-dhānim³ upasaṃkamtum⁴ pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū, app ekacce saken’ eva⁵ iddhānubhāvena app ekacce devānaṃ⁶ iddhānubhāvena, ekāhen’ eva Bandhumatim rāja-dhānim upasaṃkamimsu pātimokkhuddesāyāti.⁷

28. ‘Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho bhikkhu-saṃghe evaṃ pātimokkham uddisati⁸ :

⁹ “ Kḥantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā¹⁰
Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā.
Na hi pabbajito parūpaghāti,
¹¹ Samaṇo hoti paraṃ vihethayanto.

“ Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanam, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

“ Anupavādo¹² anupaghāto¹³ pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,

¹ B^m K chabbassāni.

² S^{dt} K -matī.

³ S^{dt} K -dhānī.

⁴ K -tabbā.

⁵ B^m K sakena.

⁶ B^m K devatānaṃ.

⁷ So SS, B^m.

⁸ B^m K uddissati.

⁹ Dh. 184, 183, 185.

¹⁰ K tīt°.

¹¹ B^m inserts na: so also Sum (perhaps). SS and K omit.

¹² S^c K anūp°; S^t anūvādo.

¹³ S^c K anūp°.

Mattaññutā ca bhattasmiṃ pantañ ca sayanâsanam,
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ Buddhâna sâsanam ” ti.

29. ‘ Ekam idâham bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkatthāyaṃ viharāmi Subhaga¹-vane sâla-râja-mûle. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallinassa ² evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: “ Na kho so ³ sattāvāso ⁴ sulabha-rūpo yo ⁵ mayā anāvuttha⁶-pubbo iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Yan nūnâham yena Suddhāvāsā devā ten’ upasamkameyyan ti.”’

‘ Atha kho aham ⁷ bhikkave seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Ukkatthāyaṃ Subhagavane sâla-râja-mûle antarahito Avihesu ⁸ devesu paturahosi. ⁹ Tasmim ¹⁰ bhikkhave deva-nikāye ’nekāni ¹¹ devatā-sahassāni yenâham ten’ upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamasu. Ekamantam tthitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum :

“ Ito so mārīsa eka-navute ¹² kappe yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Khattiyojātiyā ahosi, Khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa mārīsa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mûle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam. Vipassissa mārīsa

¹ K Subha, and so below, but see M. i. 326, ii. 200, Kathā-Vatthu 559.

² B^m paṭisallinassa.

³ B^m na so kho.

⁴ SS sattavāso.

⁵ S^{cd} so.

⁶ B^m anacchāvuttha.

⁷ K ’ham.

⁸ M. i. 289.

⁹ SS B^m ahosi.

¹⁰ K adds yeva kho.

¹¹ B^m K anek°. K inserts devatāsatāni anekāni.

¹² So SS. See 1, 4. B^m navuti.

bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakanam sannipātā ahesum, eko sāvakanam sannipāto ahosi atṭhasatṭhi-bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, eko sāvakanam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, eko sāvakanam sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa mārīsa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakanam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavanam. Vipassissa mārīsa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Vipassissa mārīsa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī, Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma rāja¹-nagaram rājadhānī ahosi. Vipassissa mārīsa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa evam abhinikkhamanam ahosi, evam pabbajjā, evam padhānam, evam abhisambodhi, evam dhammacakka-pavattanam. Te mayam mārīsa Vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyam caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandam virājetvā idh' uppannā² ti."

30. 'Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni³ devatā-sahassāni . . . pe⁴ . . . 'nekāni devatā-satāni⁵ yenāham ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhamasu. Ekamantam tṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum⁶ :

“ Imasmim yeva kho mārīsa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi⁷ araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno. Bhagavā mārīsa Khattiyo jātiyā⁸ Khattiya-kule uppanno. Bhagavā mārīsa Gotamo gottena. Bhagavato mārīsa

¹ B^m K omit. ² B^m K ūpapannā, and so in § 30.

³ B^m anekāni, and below. K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni, &c. ⁴ B^m K omit.

⁵ S^c devatāni, B^m devatā-sata-sahassāni.

⁶ K inserts Ito so mārīsa ekatimsu kappo yam Sikhī bhagavā . . . pe . . . te mayam mārīsa Sikhimhi Bhagavati . . . pe . . . Tasmim &c., as in B^m § 32 pe ; and at imasmim yeva &c. = § 30. ⁷ S^c omits.

⁸ S^d inserts ahosi, but omits it in the repetition.

appakaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ,¹ yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Bhagavā mārisa assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato mārisa Sāriputta-Moggallānā² sāvaka-yugaṃ³ aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Bhagavato mārisa eko sāvakaṇaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhu-satāni. Bhagavato mārisa ayaṃ eko sāvakaṇaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavaṇaṃ. Bhagavato mārisa Ānando⁴ bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi⁵ aggupaṭṭhāko. Bhagavato mārisa Suddhodano rājā pitā, Māyā⁶ devī mātā janettī, Kapilavatthu-nagaraṃ rājadhāni. Bhagavato mārisa evaṃ abhinikkhamaṇaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayamaṃ mārisa Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā ti."

31. 'Atha kho 'haṃ bhikkhave Avihehi devehi saddhiṃ yena Atappā devā ten' upasamkamim.⁷ Atha khvāhaṃ⁸ bhikkhave Avihehi⁹ ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassā devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi¹⁰ Sudassehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassī devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi Sudassīhi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Akanitṭhā devā ten' upasamkamim. Tasmim¹¹ bhikkhave deva-nikāye nekāni¹² devatā-sahassāni¹³ yenāhaṃ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

¹ So SS, B^m lahukaṃ.

² S^d -na; so SS in the repetition; B^m K Moggallānaṃ; K adds nāma.

³ K adds ahosi.

⁴ K adds nāma.

⁵ So B^m; SS K omit.

⁶ K adds nāma.

⁷ B^m inserts pa.

⁸ K as before kho 'haṃ.

⁹ S^c avī°.

¹⁰ S^c insert saddhiṃ.

¹¹ K inserts yeva kho.

¹² B^m anekāni.

¹³ B^m adds anekāni devatā sata-sahassāni; K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni &c.

Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum :

“ Ito so mārisa ¹ eka-navute kappe ¹ yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham̐ sammā sambuddho loke udapādi . . .
pe ²

32. ‘Tasmim̐ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye ³ nekāni devatā-sahassāni . . . pe ⁴ . . . nekāni devatā satāni ⁵ yenāham̐ ten’ upasaṃkamim̐su, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭham̐su. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum ⁶ :

“ Imasmim̐ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi araham̐ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

pe.⁷

33. ‘Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā ⁸ dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhatuyā suppaṭividhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīti-vaṭṭe jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato

¹⁻¹ So SS. See ante, § 29. B^m eka-navuti kappe ; K ekanavuto kappo.

² Not in SS ; here repeat as in § 29, down to idh’uppannā ti.

³ K inserts anekāni devatā satāni. ⁴ B^m K omit.

⁵ B^m sata-sahassāni. K omits this clause.

⁶ B^m Ito kho mārisa ekatim̐se (K -so) kappe (K -po) yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam̐ mārisa Sikhimhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Tasmim̐ yeva kho mārisa ekatim̐se kappe Vessabhū bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam̐ mārisa Vessabhumhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Imasmim̐ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano, Kassapo bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam̐ mārisa Kakusandhamhi, Koṇāgamanamhi, Kassapamhi bhagavati brāhmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idhūpappannā ti. Tasmim̐ yeva kho bhikkhave (as at beginning of § 32).

⁷ Not in SS ; repeat as in § 30.

⁸ B^m Sum eva sā.

pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evam-nāmā evam-gottā evam-silā evam-dhammā evam-paññā evam-vihārī evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti.”¹

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTAṃ SAMATTAṃ.²

¹ B^m K *add*: Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum, yena Tathāgato atīte pubbe³ parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkhāvītivatte jāti.) pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evam-nāmā, evam-gottā, evam-silā, evam-dhammā, evam-paññā evam-vihārī, evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti.

² So S^t; S^{cd} Mahā-Padhāna; S^d (*by accident*) Mahā-Nidāna; B^m Mahā - Padhāna - suttam niṭṭhitam. K Mahāpadāna - Suttam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam. Old. *Buddha*, p. 418, Mahāpadhāna, *referring to* Jāt. i. 59 *which has* Mahāpadāna.

³ K Buddhē.

[xv. Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta.]

1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssa-dhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

' Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ bhante paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti.'

' Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca. Gambhīro cāyaṃ Ānanda² paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa Ānanda dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam ayaṃ pajā tantākulaka-jātā gulā-guṇṭhika-jātā³ muñja-babbaja⁴-bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

2. " Atthi idappaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti ? " iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, " Atthīti " 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.⁵ " Kim paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti ? " iti ce vadeyya, " Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti " icc assa vacaniyaṃ.

" Atthi idappaccayā jātīti ? " iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda,

¹ SS *and* Sum Kammāssa-; B^m K Kammāsa-. S^t Sum B^m *and* K *in note* -dham^o; S^{cd} K -dam^o. See M. i. 532; S. ii. 92, 107; A. v. 29; Thig. A. 87, 89; Divy. 515.

² K *omits*.

³ B^m kulā-; K guṇa-gaṇṭhika-jātā.

⁴ S^d B^m pabbaja; K (*text*) pabbaja; *note*, bab^o.

⁵ B^m vacaniyaṃ *always*; S^d *often* vacaniyyaṃ.

“ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā jātîti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Bhava-ppaccayā jātîti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā bhavo ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā bhavo ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā upādānan ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā upādānan ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā taṇhā ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā taṇhā ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā vedanā ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā vedanā ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā phasso ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā phasso ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Nāmarūpa-paccayā¹ phasso ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā nāma-rūpan ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā nāma-rūpan ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā viññāṇan ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā viññāṇan ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

3. ‘ Iti kho Ānanda nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ, jarā-maraṇa-paccayā² soka-

¹ So SS B^m K Gr and Sum omitting saḷayatana.

² B^m K Gr omit.

parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4. ‘‘ Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti ’’ iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ. Jāti va hi¹ Ānanda nābhavissa² sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ devānaṃ vā devattāya, gandhabbānaṃ vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānaṃ vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānaṃ vā bhūtattāya, manussānaṃ vā manussattāya, catuppādānaṃ vā catuppādattāya, pakkhīnaṃ vā pakkhattāya, sirīsapānaṃ vā sirīsapattāya,³ tesam tesam va⁴ hi Ānanda sattānaṃ tathattāya jāti nābhavissa, sabbaso jātiyā asati jāti-nirodhā api nu kho jarā-maraṇaṃ paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jarā-maraṇassa, yadidaṃ jāti.

5. ‘‘ Bhava-paccayā jatīti ’’ iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā bhava-paccayā jāti. Bhavo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo vā,⁵ sabbaso bhavo asati bhava-nirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidaṃ bhavo.

6. ‘‘ Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti ’’ iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā upādāna-paccayā bhavo. Upādānaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci

¹ B^m K Gr jāti ca hi *throughout*, and so S^d *sometimes*.

² S^d *frequently* na bhavissa.

³ B^m sarisapānaṃ vā sarisapattāya; Gr sirīsapānaṃ vā sirīsap^o.

⁴ B^m K ca *throughout*.

⁵ B^m K *have* vā *after each* bhavo.

kimhici, seyyathîdam kāmûpādānam¹ vā diṭṭhûpādānam vā sīlabbatûpādānam vā attavādûpādānam vā, sabbaso upādāne asati upādāna-nirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti ? ’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yadidaṃ upādānam.

7. ‘ “ Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā taṇhā-paccayā upādānam. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathîdam rūpa-taṇhā sadda-taṇhā gandha-taṇhā rasa-taṇhā phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā dhamma-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho upādānam paññāyethāti ? ’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

8. ‘ “ Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā vedanā-paccayā taṇhā. Vedanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbatthā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathîdam cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā, sota-samphassajā vedanā ghāna-samphassajā vedanā jivhā-samphassajā vedanā kāya-samphassajā vedanā mano-samphassajā vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti ? ’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo taṇhāya, yadidaṃ vedanā.

9. ‘ Iti kho² Ānanda vedanam paṭicca taṇhā, taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo, chanda-rāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam, ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho, pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam, macchariyam

¹ S^{dt} B^m Gr kāmup^o, diṭṭhup^o, &c.

² B^m Gr K *add* pan’ etaṃ.

paṭicca ārakkho,¹ ārakkhâdhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍâdâna-satthâdâna-kalaha-viggaha-vivâda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvâdâ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

10. “Ārakkhâdhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍâdâna-satthâdâna-kalaha-viggaha-vivâda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvâdâ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavantīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā ārakkhâdhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍâdâna-satthâdâna-kalaha-viggaha-vivâda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvâdâ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkha-nirodhā api nu kho daṇḍâdâna-satthâdâna-kalaha-viggaha-vivâda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvâdâ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo daṇḍâdâna-satthâdâna-kalaha-viggaha-vivâda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvâdânaṃ anekesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sambhavāya, yadidaṃ ārakkho.

11. “Macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho. Macchariyaṃ va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso macchariye asati macchariya-nirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidaṃ macchariyaṃ.

12. “Pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ.

¹ K adds ārakkhaṃ paṭicca, and runs on as at 10, omitting all the first passage.

² S^d tvamṭva.

Pariggaho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggahe asati pariggaha-nirodhā api nu kho macchariyam paññāyethāti ?

‘ No h’ etam bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo macchariyassa, yadidaṃ pariggaho.

13. “ Ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho. Ajjhosānam va¹ hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosāna-nirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethāti ?

‘ No h’ etam bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa, yadidaṃ ajjhosānam.

14. “ Chanda-rāgam paṭicca ajjhosānan ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā chanda-rāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam. Chanda-rāgo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chanda-rāge asati chanda-rāga-nirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānam paññāyethāti ?

‘ No h’ etam bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidaṃ chanda-rāgo.

15. “ Vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo. Vinicchayo va² hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vinicchaye asati vinicchaya-nirodhā api nu kho chanda-rāgo paññāyethāti ?

¹ S^{ed} Gr omit va ; B^m ca ; K -nañ ca.

² B^m Gr K ca.

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo chanda-rāgassa, yadidaṃ vinicchayo.

16. ‘ “ Lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo ti ” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo. Lābho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso lābhe asati lābha-nirodhā api nu kho vinicchayo paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidaṃ lābho.

17. ‘ “ Pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho ti ” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariyesanāya asati pariyesanā-nirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidaṃ pariyesanā.

18. ‘ “ Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā ti ” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu esaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

‘ Iti kho Ānanda ime dve ¹ dhammā dvayena ² vedanāya eka-samosaraṇā ³ bhavanti.

¹ B^m omits.

² S^c corrected from dveyena ; S^{dt} dveyena.

³ S^c -ṇaṃ.

19. ‘‘ Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti’’ iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā. Phasso va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam cakkhu-samphasso sota-samphasso ghāna-samphasso jivhā-samphasso kāya-samphasso mano-samphasso, sabbaso phasse asati phassa-nirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti?’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya yadidaṃ phasso.

20. ‘‘ Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti’’ iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso. Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho rūpa-kāye adhivacana-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi rūpa-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesū ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho nāma-kāye paṭigha-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa ca rūpa-kāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho adhivacana-samphasso vā paṭigha-samphasso vā paññāyethāti?’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-rūpassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti?’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ.

21. ‘‘ Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti’’ iti kho pan’

etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ. Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim¹ na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ mātu kucchismim samucchissathâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim² okkamitvā vokkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ itthattāya abhinibbattissathâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda daharass' eva sato vocchijjissatha kumārassa³ vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ vuddhim⁴ virūhim vepullam āpajjissathâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo nāma-rūpassa, yadidaṃ viññāṇam.

22. '“ Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti ” iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇam. Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda nāma-rūpe patitṭham nālabhissatha,⁵ api nu kho āyati⁶ jāti-jarā-maraṇa⁷-dukkha-samudaya⁸-sambhavo paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa, yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda jāyetha⁹ vā jiyetha¹⁰ vā miyetha¹¹ vā cavetha vā uppajjetha¹² vā, ettāvatā¹³ adhivacana-patho, ettāvatā nirutti-patho, ettāvatā paññatti-patho, ettāvatā paññāvacaram, ettāvatā vaṭṭam vaṭṭati

¹ So SS. B^m Gr K kucchismim.

² B^m Gr K kucchismim.

³ K kumārakassa. ⁴ K vuddhim. ⁵ B^m na labh^o.

⁶ B^m K āyatim

⁷ B^m Gr maraṇam.

⁸ S^c Gr samudayo.

⁹ S^c jāyatha jāyatha.

¹⁰ S^d jīye ; B^m jiyetha.

¹¹ B^m miyetha.

¹² B^m upapajjetha.

¹³ K adds kho.

itthattam paññāpanāya, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ saha viññā-
nena.¹

23. ‘ Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento² paññā-
peti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānaṃ paññā-
pento, paññāpeti “ Rūpī me paritto attā ti.” Rūpiṃ vā hi
Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti “ Rūpī
me ananto attā ti.” Arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attā-
naṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti “ Arūpī me paritto attā ti ” ;
arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento,
paññāpeti “ Arūpī me ananto attā ti.”

24. ‘ Tatr’ Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittam attā-
naṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha³-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ
parittam attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, “ Atatham vā
pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti ” iti vā pan’ assa
hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ⁴ parittattānudiṭṭhi
anusetīti icc alam⁵ vacanāya.

‘ Tatr’ Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññā-
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anan-
tam attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, “ Atatham vā pana
santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti ” iti vā pan’ assa hoti.
Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anu-
setīti icc alam vacanāya.

‘ Tatr’ Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ paññā-
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parit-
tam attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti

. . . pe . . . tattha-bhāviṃ vā
so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, “ Ata-
tham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti ” iti vā

¹ S^c adds aññamaññaṃ paccayatāya vattati ; B^m adds
aññamañña paccayatā pavattati.

² K pannap^o throughout.

³ K tathā throughout.

⁴ B^m rūpī (arūpī) throughout.

⁵ B^m K iccālam throughout.

pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānam paññāpento paññāpeti.

25. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpī me paritto attā ti"; rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpī me ananto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpī me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpī me ananto attā ti."

26. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvim vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvim vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvim vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvim vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'

assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantat-
tānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

‘Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpento na
paññāpeti.

27. ‘Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno
samanupassati? Vedanaṃ vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanu-
passamāno samanupassati. “Vedanā me attā” ti. “Na
h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti,
iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanu-
passati. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭi-
saṃvedano me¹ attā, attā me vediyati² vedanā-dhammo
hi me attā” ti iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno
samanupassati.

28. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā”
ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā,
sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.
Imāsaṃ tvam³ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ katamaṃ attano
samanupassasīti⁴?”

‘Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti,
n’eva tasmim samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na aduk-
kha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ yeva tasmim
samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye duk-
khaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmim samaye sukhaṃ
vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti,
dukkhaṃ yeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ
Ānanda samaye adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti,
n’eva tasmim samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na duk-
khaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ yeva tasmim
samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

29. ‘Sukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā
paticcasamuppannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-
dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Dukkhaṃ pi kho Ānanda
vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticcasamuppannā khaya-

¹ S^{ct} omit. So do SS in the repetition, § 31.

² K vedayati throughout.

³ B^m Gr K imāsaṃ kho tvam; S^{cd} omit tvam.

⁴ S^{cdt} -passatīti.

dhammā vāya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Adukkha-m-asukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā samkhatā paticcasamupannā khaya-dhammā vāya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Tassa sukham vedanam vediyamānassa ¹ “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā ² me attā” ti hoti. Dukkham vedanam vediyamānassa “Eso me attā ti” hoti, tassā yeva dukkhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti. Adukkha-m-asukham vedanam vediyamānassa “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti.

‘Iti so diṭṭhe va dhamme aniccaṃ sukha-dukkha-vokiṇṇaṃ uppāda-vāya-dhammaṃ attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Vedanā me attā” ti samanupassitum.

30. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaniyo “Yattha pan’ āvuso sabbaso vedayitaṃ n’atthi,³ api nu kho tattha ‘Asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’⁴

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na h’eva kho me⁵ vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti samanupassitum.

31. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me⁶ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaniyo “Vedanā va hi āvuso sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjheyym, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā, api nu kho tattha ‘Ayaṃ⁷ aham asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na

¹ K vedaya°.

² B^m K byāgā.

³ K atthi

⁴ So all MSS. K Sum.

⁵ S^{cd} omit.

⁶ SS omit (see § 27).

⁷ K omits ayam.

h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano¹ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā ” ti samanupassitum.

32. ‘ Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu n'eva vedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi appaṭisaṃvedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi “ Attā me² vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā ” ti samanupassati, so evaṃ asamanupassanto³ na⁴ kiñci loke upādiyati,⁵ anupādiyaṃ⁶ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati,⁷ “ Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti ” pajānāti. Evaṃ-vimutta-cittaṃ⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhuṃ yo evaṃ vadeyya “ Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ” ti,⁹ iti 'ssa¹⁰ diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “ Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ” ti⁹ iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “ Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ” ti,⁹ iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “ N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ” ti,⁹ iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. ¹¹Taṃ kissa hetu? Yāvat' Ānanda adhivacanaṃ yāvatā adhivacana-patho, ¹²yāvatā nirutti¹² yāvatā nirutti-patho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññatti-patho, yāvatā paññā¹³ yāvatā paññāvacaraṃ, yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ¹⁴ yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ¹⁵ vaṭṭati,¹⁶ tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu¹⁷ na jānāti na passati iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ.

33. ¹⁸‘ Satta kho imā Ānanda viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, dve ca āyatanāni. Katamā satta? Sant' Ānanda satta nānatta-

¹ B^m inserts me.

² MSS. K. omit me.

³ B^m na sam^o.

⁴ S^d B^m add ca.

⁵ K upādiy^o.

⁶ K -yañ ca.

⁷ B^m -yissati.

⁸ SS vimuttaṃ; K omits cittaṃ.

⁹ B^m K omit ti.

¹⁰ K omits sā, and onwards.

¹¹ S^d B^m Gr K taṃ kissa.

¹²⁻¹² K omits.

¹³ K paññāpanaṃ.

¹⁴ S^d vaddhaṃ, K omits yāv—ṭaṃ.

¹⁵ S^c, B^m omit; S^d vaddhaṃ.

¹⁶ S^d vaddhati; K adds tāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati.

¹⁷ MSS. -ttaṃ bhikkhuṃ.

¹⁸ See A. iv. 39.

kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘ Sant’ Ānanda sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā.¹ Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘ Sant’ Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘ Sant’ Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā.² Ayam catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘ Sant’ Ānanda satta sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatik-kamā⁴ paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā⁵ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā “ Ananto ākāso ” ti ākāsaññānaṃcāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘ Sant’ Ānanda sattā sabbaso ākāsaññānaṃcāyatanam samatik-kamma⁶ “ Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ” ti viññāṇaṃcāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā⁷ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘ Sant’ Ānanda sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṃcāyatanam samatik-kamma “ N’atthi kiñcīti ” ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamī⁸ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘ Asaññasattāyatanam⁹ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam eva dutiyam.

34. ‘ Tatr’ Ānanda yāyam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayam pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamam pajānāti, tassā ca assādam pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho¹⁰ tena tad abhinanditun ti ? ’

¹ K *adds* catu-apāyikā sattā ca.

² K -kiṇhā. So A. ii. 233 ; iv. 40 ; -kiṇṇā at M. i. 2, 289, 329.

³ B^m -tthī. ⁴ So SS B^m Gr K ; A. iv. 40 -kamma.

⁵ B^m K A. iv. 40 atthaṅg° (*and below*).

⁶ So SS B^m Gr K. ⁷ B^m chaṭṭhī. ⁸ K -mā.

⁹ S^{dt} Gr asaññā° ; Kasaññī°, *with* asaññā° *in note*.

¹⁰ S^{ct} K *omit*.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

. . . pe¹ . . .

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma² “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādam pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho³ tena taḍ abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ asaññasattāyatanam,⁴ yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādam pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho⁵ tena taḍ abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādam pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho⁶ tena taḍ abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu imesañ ca sattannaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitīnam imesañ ca dvinnaṃ āyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda⁷ bhikkhu paññā-vimutto.

35. ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda, vimokkhā.⁸ Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

‘Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

¹ B^m pa down to tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ (next par.).

² S^c Gr -kamā.

³ SS Gr omit.

⁴ S^d asaññī°; S^t Gr asaññā°.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ SS K omit.

⁷ B^m K vuccatānanda throughout.

⁸ B^m Gr K vimokkhā, and throughout; SS only kh.

‘ Subhan’ t’ eva adhimutto hoti. Ayam tatiyo vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso rūpa-saññanam samatikkamā¹ paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā “ Ananto ākāso” ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam catuttho vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “ Anantam viññānan” ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pañcamao vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “ N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam sattamo vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā²-vedayita³-nirodham upasampajja viharati. Ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

36. ‘ Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokhe anulomam pi samāpajjati, paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, anuloma-paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, yatth’ icchakam yad icchakam yāvad⁴ icchakam samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi,⁵ āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhato-bhāga-vimuttiyā aññā ubhato-bhāga-vimutti uttaritarā vā paṇītatārā vā n’ atthīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHA-NIDĀNA-SUTTANTAM.⁶

¹ S^c K -kamma; S^{dt} Childers, M.P.S. p. 30, B^m Gr -kamā (Gr *in note* -kamma).

² SS saññam; Child. B^m K saññā.

³ S^t K vedayitam.

⁴ B^m K yāvat.

⁵ S^d samāpajjatīpi uṭṭhātīpi; B^m vuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati pi.

⁶ B^m *adds* niṭhitam dutiyam; K -suttam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

[xvi. Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttanta.¹]

1. 1. ² Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī³ abhiyātu-kāmo hoti. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me⁴ Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi⁵ Vajjī³ vināsessāmi Vajjī³ anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī⁶ ti.'

2. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadha-mahāmattam āmantesi:

'Ehi tvam brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram puccha: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchatīti," evañ ca vadehi: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-

¹ *The full apparatus criticus, omitted by Childers in his separate edition of this Suttanta, can still be consulted in the J. R. A. S. for 1874.*

² §§ 1-5=A. iv. 17 foll.

³ K Vajjim.

⁴ B^m K aham hi me; SS Childers and Hardy aham ime. *Comp.* A. iv.; 17 note 16; M. i. 545; Vin. i. 363; J. iv. 395.

⁵ S^{dt} ucchecchāmi; B^m ucchijjāmi (S^c K and Sum ucchejjami), *here and below.*

⁶ K Vajjin.

vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti' ”; yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti taṃ sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitatham bhaṇantīti.

3. ‘Evam bho ti’ kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissutvā, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā,¹ bhaddam² yānam abhirūhitvā, bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Rājagahamhā niyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena³ Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchati.⁴ Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha : “Āhañhi ’me Vajjī evam-mahiddhike evam-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti.”

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijamāno.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Kin ti te Ānanda sutam, Vajjī abhiṇham⁶ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti?’

‘⁷ Sutam me tam⁷ bhante Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti.’

‘Yāvakiṃvañ⁸ ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda

¹ So SS; B^m K yojetvā. ² B^m K bhaddam bhaddam.

³ Hardy omits from the first bhaddāni down to yena.

⁴ SS add evañ ca vadeti.

⁵ B^m vijayamāno; K vijiyamāno. ⁶ K abhiṇhā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^m sutam etaṃ, and below. ⁸ B^m -kiv°, and below.

sutaṃ, Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti.

'Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti.'

'Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇantīti?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇantīti.'

'Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti.'

'Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinna-pubbam kata-pubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpentīti?'

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarisanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṅgāraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsumaṃ¹ vihareyyun ti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṅgāraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsumaṃ vihareyyun ti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṅgāraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati,² kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsumaṃ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti.’

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandaḍe cetiye, tatrāhaṃ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ, yāvakīvaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti.’

Evamaṃ vutte Vassakāro Brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no

¹ S^d B^m -su, and below.

² S^{cd} B^m -santi.

parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi ? Akaraṇīyā va¹ bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna yadidaṃ yuddhassa aññatra upalāpanāya aññatra mithu-bhedā.² Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahu-karaṇīyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upatthāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātehitī.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upatthāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : 'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy' āsanā yena upatthāna-sālā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

³ 'Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi,⁴ tam suṇātha sādhu-kam manasi-karotha bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Yāvakīvañ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnam pātikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatis-santi samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṅgha-karaṇīyāni

¹ B^m K ca.

² B^m K -dāya.

³ = A. iv. 21.

⁴ S^{cd} B^m sometimes desissāmi.

⁵ S^{cd} add kho.

karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā-paññattesu sikkhā-padesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rataññū cira¹-pabbajitā saṅgha-pitaro² saṅgha-parināyakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti³ mānessanti pūjessanti tesañ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppanāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya⁴ na vasaṃ gacchanti,⁵ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū āraññakesu⁶ senāsanesu sāpekhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satiyaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti,⁷ kin ti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyaṃ āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ⁸ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

7. ‘Apare pi kho⁹ bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhuṃ manasi-karotha, bhāsissāmi.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti’ kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹⁰ ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā

¹ S^c ciraṃ. ² B^m omits. ³ B^m garuṃ karō.

⁴ B^m K ponobbhavikāya. ⁵ K gacchissanti. ⁶ S^{cd} arō.

⁷ B^m upaṭṭhapō; K upaṭṭhapō. ⁸ B^m phāsu.

⁹ K vo; A. iv. 22 satta vo bhō apō (so throughout).

¹⁰ A. iv. 22; comp. iii. 309, 310, 329.

bhavissanti na kamma-ratā na kammāramatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti na bhassa-ratā na bhassārāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na niddārāmā bhavissanti na niddā-ratā na niddārāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti na saṅgaṇikā-ratā na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpa-mittā bhavissanti na pāpa-sahāyā na pāpa-sampavaṅkā,¹ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

8. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

² ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti,³ hirimanā⁴ bhavissanti, ottāpī⁵ bhavissanti, bahussutā

¹ B^m °vaṅkatā ; K °vaṅkarā.

² = A. iv. 23.

³ B^m adds pa.

⁴ S^d hirīmanā ; K . . . pe . . . hirimatā. ⁵ B^m K ottappī.

bhavissanti, āradḍha-viriyā bhavissanti, upaṭṭhita-satī¹ bhavissanti, paññāvanto² bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

9 ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādḥukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

³ ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti,⁴ dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ⁵ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

10. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādḥukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

⁶ ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññaṃ bhāvessanti,⁷ anatta-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, asubha-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, ādinava-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, pahāna-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, virāga-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, nirodha-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

¹ A. satimanto.

² B^m K A. paññav^o.

³ A. iv. 23.

⁴ B^m *inserts* pa. K pe.

⁵ B^m K upekkhā-

⁶ A. iv. 24.

⁷ B^m *adds* pa ; K pe.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

11. 'Cha bhikkhave' aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhucaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettamaṃ kāyakkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī² c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettamaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu . . . pe . . . mettamaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammikā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī³ bhavissanti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇa-bhogī,⁴ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-saṃvattanikāni tathārūpesu sīlesu sīla-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya⁵ tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

¹ K apare pi vo bh^o cha.

² S^{ca} K āvī ; S^t B^m āvī.

³ S^c bhogī ; S^d appaṭivittabhogī ; B^m apaṭi^o-bhogī ; S^t -bhoji ; K na appaṭi^o.

⁴ B^m -gi.

⁵ S^d Saummādukkakkhayā.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime cha aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca chasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihānīti.’

12. Tatra sudamṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūṭe pabbate etad eva bahulamṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathamṃ karoti: Iti sīlamṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitamṃ cittamṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdamṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā¹ avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantamṃ viharitvā āyasmantamṃ Ānandamṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evamṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-samṃghena saddhimṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari.

14. Tatra sudamṃ Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyamṃ viharati Rājāgārake. Tatra pi² sudamṃ Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyamṃ viharanto Rājāgārake etad eva bahulamṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathamṃ karoti: Iti sīlamṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitamṃ cittamṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdamṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyamṃ yathābhirantamṃ viharitvā āyasmantamṃ Ānandamṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Nālandā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evamṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-samṃghena saddhimṃ yena Nālandā tad avasari. Tatra sudamṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyamṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantamṃ abhivādetvā

¹ K omits, but gives in a note.

² S^d K omit. See § 18 and p. 91.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro¹ yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ’ ti.

‘Ulārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi² vācā bhāsītā, ekaṃso gahito sīha-nādo nadito : “Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ” ti. Kin nu Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā “Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

Kim pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā “Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana Sāriputta ahaṃ te³ etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito “Evaṃ-sīlo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-pañño evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Etth’ eva hi⁴ te Sāriputta atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya⁵-ñāṇaṃ n’atthi. Atha kiñ carahi⁶ te ayaṃ Sāriputta ulārā

¹ K bhiyyobhiññataro.

² B^m asambhī, *and below* ; K āsabhi-.

³ B^m omits ; K te ahaṃ.

⁴ B^m ettha carahi ; K ettha ca hi.

⁵ B^m pariyāya, *and below* ; K -pariññāya.

⁶ K kiñcetarahi.

āsabhī vācā bhāsītā ekamso gahito sīha-nādo nadito,
 “Evam-pasanno aham bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca
 bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaño vā brāhmaṇo
 vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan’’
 ti?’

17. ‘Na kho me bhante atītānāgata-paccuppannesu
 arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi.
 Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño
 paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dalhuddāpaṃ¹ dalha-pākāra-
 toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr’ assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto
 medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa
 nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamamāno
 na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā anta-
 maso bilāra-nissakkana-mattam² pi. Tassa evam assa,
 ye kho keci olārikā paṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā
 nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va³ dvārena pavisanti
 vā nikkhamanti vā ti. Evam eva kho me bhante dhamm-
 anvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ
 arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te⁴ Bhagavanto pañca
 nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe⁵
 catusu⁶ satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhaṅge
 yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ
 abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ
 addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhaga-
 vanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya
 dubbalīkaṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā
 satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-
 sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante
 etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya
 cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe catusu sati-
 paṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ
 bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ ti.

18. Tatra pi⁷ sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharanto

¹ K dalhadvāraṃ.

² B^m K nikkhamana.

³ S^{cd} ca; K omits.

⁴ B^m vata.

⁵ S^c B^m dubbalik^o.

⁶ B^m K catūsu.

⁷ SS omit, but B^m K have the pi here. See § 14.

Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathāṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi itī paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitāṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Pāṭaligāmo ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari.

20. ¹ Assosum kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā 'Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto' ti. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: 'Adhivāsetu no² bhante Bhagavā āvasathāgāraṃ' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, utṭhāy' āsanā, Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, padakkhinaṃ katvā, yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā sabba-santhariṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharivā āsanāni paññāpetvā udaka-maṇiṃ³ patitṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:

'Sabba-santhariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patitṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.'

¹ From here to the end of the chapter = Udāna viii. 6 = Vin. i. 226. Comp. also M i. 354; S iv. 183.

² S^{cd} omit.

³ B^m K Ud. maṇikaṃ; cp. below.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā¹ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena āvasathâgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathâgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthâbhimukho² nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathâgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthâbhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā.³ Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathâgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchâbhimukhā⁴ nisīdiṃsu Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi : ' Pañc ' ime gahapatayo ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Katame pañca ?

' Idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādâdhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati.⁵ Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sīla-vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisam yadi brāhmaṇa-parisam yadi gahapati-parisam yadi samaṇa-parisam, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno sammūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nira-yaṃ uppajjati.⁶ Ayaṃ pañcavo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

¹ B^m adds sāyaṇha-samaye ; K and Ud. add pubbaṇha-samayaṃ. ² B^m puratthimâbhi°, and below.

³ B^m -khitvā, and below.

⁴ B^m pacchimâbhi°.

⁵ B^m gacchati.

⁶ B^m K Ud. upap°, and below.

24. 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Katame pañca ?

'Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appanādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad evā parisāṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcamaṃ ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi, 'Abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni¹ kālaṃ maññathāti.' 'Evam bhante' ti kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭisutvā² utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu³ upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvīsi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha⁴-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Tena kho pana⁵ samayena sambahulā

¹ B^m K *add* tumhe.

² Vin. paṭisunītvā.

³ B^m -kesu.

⁴ K Vin. Sunidha.

⁵ B^m *omits* kho pana. Vin. *omits from* tena to parigaṇhanti, *and puts the following sentences into* § 27. Ud. *has them in both* §§.

devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇḥanti.¹ Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇḥanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ² rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇḥanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇḥanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ tā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇḥantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘ Ko⁴ nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpetīti ? ’

‘ Sunīdha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyāti. ’

28. ‘ Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, evam eva kho Ānanda Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Idhāhaṃ⁵ Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇḥantiyo. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇḥanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇḥanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇḥanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yāvatā Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanaṃ yāvatā vaṇippatho⁶ idaṃ agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṭa-bheda-

¹ B^m K parigg^o and below.

³ B^m mānuss^o.

⁵ S^{cdt} Childers imāhaṃ.

² Vin. rajūnaṃ thrice.

⁴ Vin. ke . . . māpentīti.

⁶ S^d vanipphato.

nam. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavis-
santi, aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā¹ vā' ti.

29. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ
sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekaman-
taṃ ṭhitā kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā
Bhagavantam̐ etad avocum̐: 'Adhivāsetu no bhavam̐
Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattam̐ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭi.'
Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā
Bhagavato adhivāsanam̐ veditvā² yena sako āvasatho ten'
upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā sake āvasathe² paṇītam̐
khādaniyam̐ bhojaniyam̐ patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam̐
ārocāpesum̐ 'Kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitam̐ bhattan ti.'

27. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayam̐ nivāsetvā
patta-cīvaram̐ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena
Sunīdha - Vassakārānam̐ Magadha - mahāmattānam̐ āva-
satho³ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane
nisīdi.⁴ Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahā-
mattā Buddha-pamukham̐ bhikkhu-saṃgham̐ paṇītena
khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesum̐ sam-
pavāresum̐. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-
mahāmattā Bhagavantam̐ bhuttāvim̐ oṇīta-patta-pāṇim̐
aññataram̐ nīcam̐ āsanam̐ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

31. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunīdha - Vassakāre
Magadha-mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Yasmim̐ padese kappeti vāsam̐ paṇḍita-jātiko⁵
Sīlavant' ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacārayo,⁶

Yā tattha devatā assu⁷ tāsam̐ dakkhiṇam̐ ādise,
Tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānitā mānayanti nam̐.

¹ S^c bhedato; S^d bhedo; Vin. abbhantarato mithu-
bheda. ²⁻² Vin. omits. ³ Vin. parivesanā.

⁴ Vin. adds saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.

⁵ B^m K. Vin. Ud. -yo.

⁶ S^d K -riyo; B^m Vin. -riye.

⁷ B^m K Vin. Ud. āsum.

Tato naṃ anukampanti ¹ mātā puttāṃ va orasāṃ
Devatānukampito poso sadā bhadraṇi passatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahā-
matte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

32. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha - Vassakārā
Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-
baddhā honti, 'Yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena
nikkhamissati taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma bhavissati,
yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadim tarissati taṃ Gotama-
titthāṃ bhavissatīti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena
nikkhami taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma ahosi.

33. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten' upasam-
kami. Tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti
samatittikā ² kākapeyyā. App ekacce manussā ³ nāvāṃ
pariyesanti app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce
kullaṃ bandhanti aparāparaṃ ⁴ gantu-kāmā. Atha kho
Bhagavā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ
vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya,
evam evaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā orima-tīre antarahito pārīma-
tīre ⁵ paccuṭṭhāsi saddhim bhikkhu saṃghena.

34. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvāṃ
pariyesante app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante app ekacce
kullaṃ bandhante aparāparaṃ gantu-kāme. ⁶ Atha kho
Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā, tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ
udānaṃ udānesi :

'Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ ⁷ saraṃ setuṃ katvāna ⁸ visajja
pallalāni,

Kullaṃ hi jano pabandhati, ⁹ tiṇṇā ¹⁰ medhāvino janā ¹¹ ti.

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṆAVĀRAM. ¹²

¹ B^m -penti.

² S^{cd} tiyā; B^m Vin. -titthikā.

³ Vin. Manussā aññe n.p. aññe u.p. aññe k.b. orā
pāraṃ. ⁴ K pārā pāraṃ, *with* aparāparaṃ *in a note*.

⁵ K orime t.a. pārīme tīre. ⁶ Vin. *omits this sentence*.

⁷ S^c annāvaṃ.

⁸ B^m katvā.

⁹ S^c sambandhati; K kullaṃ jano ca bandhati; Vin.
k.hi j. bandhati.

¹⁰ B^m nittiṇṇā.

¹¹ S^c jātā.

¹² B^m K paṭhama-.

CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesī : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṃkamissā-
māti.' 'Evaṃ bhante ti' kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃ-
ghena saddhiṃ yena Koṭigāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam
Bhagavā Khoṭigāme viharati.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccānaṃ ananubodhā ap-
paṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ
saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ
catunnaṃ? Dukkassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa an-
anubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ
sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukha-samudayassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananu-
bodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhā-
vitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukha-nirodhassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa . . .
pe . . . Dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya bhikkhave
ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ
addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tum-
hākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ
anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ
ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-
gāminī paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ,
ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā, khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni
punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā¹ Sugato athâparaṃ
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

¹ K vatvāna.

‘Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā
 Saṃsitāṃ ¹ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tāsu tās’ eva ² jātisu.
 Tāni ³ etāni diṭṭhāni bhava-netti ⁴ samūhatā
 Uccinnaṃ ⁵ mūlaṃ dukkhassa n’atthi dāni punabbhavo’
 ti. ⁶

4. Tatra pi sudamṃ Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharanto etad
 eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathamṃ karoti: ⁷ Iti
 sīlaṃ iti samādhi itī paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi
 mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā
 paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhā-
 vitamṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdamṃ
 kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā ⁸ avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Koṭigāme yathābhirantaṃ
 viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Nādikā ⁹ ten’ upasaṃkamis-
 sāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
 paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
 yena Nādikā tad avasari. Tatra ¹⁰ sudamṃ Bhagavā Nādike
 viharati Giñjakāvasathe.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
 Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘Sāḷho nāma bhante bhikkhu Nādike kālakato, ¹¹ tassa
 kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? ¹² Nandā nāma bhante bhik-
 khunī Nādike kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo?’

¹ B^m K saṃsaritaṃ. ² B^m K Feer Old. tāsveva.

³ S^d bhagavanteti; S^t bhavanteti. ⁴ Feer, yāni.

⁵ SS ucchiṇna-. ⁶ = S v. 431 = Vin. i. 231.

⁷ SS *here only* katheti. See 1. 12; 2. 10, 20.

⁸ S^t K omit.

⁹ So all MSS K and Sum. See §§ 6, 7.

¹⁰ B^m adds pi. ¹¹ B^m kālamṃ kato, and onwards.

¹² Comp. Vin. i. 293.

Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā Nādi ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kakudho¹ nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kāliṅgo² nāma bhante upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikato nāma bhante upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Bhaddo³ nāma bhante upāsako . . . Subhaddo⁴ nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo' ti?

7. 'Sālho Ānanda bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā Ānanda bhikkhunī pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha - parinibbāyini anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.⁵ Sudatto Ānando upāsako tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissati. Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Kakudho Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Kāliṅgo Ānanda upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikato Ānanda upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho Ānanda upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Bhaddo Ānanda upāsako . . . Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā

¹ S^c K Kakudho; S^d Kakudo *here, but* Kakudho *in* § 7; B^m Kukkuṭo (*and so below*).

² B^m Kālimbo; K Kāraḷimbo (*Kāliṅgo as a various reading*). *So also in* § 7.

³ K Bhaṭo (*Bhaddo as var. read.*).

⁴ K Subhaṭo (*Subhaddo as var. read.*).

⁵ S^{cd} *insert* pe.

lokā. Paro-paññāsa¹ Ānanda Nādiḱe upāsakā kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Ānanda Nādiḱe upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissanti. Sātirekāni² Ānanda pañcasatāni Nādiḱe upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātā-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā.

8. 'Anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya, tasmim̄ tasmim̄ ce³ kālakate Tathāgatam upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ pucchissatha, vihesā v' esā Ānanda Tathāgatassa. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda Dhammādāsam̄ nāma dhamma-pariyāyaṃ desessāmi yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam̄ vyākareyya : " Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo⁴ khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano " ti.

9. 'Katamo ca so Ānando Dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam̄ vyākareyya " Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano " ti? Idh' Ānanda ariya-sāvako Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : " Iti pi so Bhagavā araham̄ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam̄ Buddho Bhagavā " ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : " Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhīti." Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : " Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, nāya-

¹ B^m -saṃ.

² K dasātir°.

³ B^m yeva; K kho.

⁴ B^m K yoni, *and below*

paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, samīci-paṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni atṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.” Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi³ acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi⁴ viññuppasatthehi⁵ aparāmatṭhehi samādhi-saṃvattanikehi.

‘Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya “Khīṇa-nirayo’ mhi, khīṇa-tiracchānanyoniyo,⁶ khīṇa-petti-visayo, khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno’ haṃ asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano”’ ti.

10. Tatra⁷ sudam Bhagavā Nādike⁸ viharanto Giñjākāvasathe⁹ etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ katham karoti: Iti sīlam itī samādhi itī paññā . . . pe . . . seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā¹⁰ avijjāsavā ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Nādike yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyāma’ Ānanda yena Vesāli ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim yena Vesāli tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane.

12. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo¹¹ amhākaṃ anusāsanī.

‘Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno

¹ B^m sāmīci-.

² S^t K pāhun°.

³ K akkh°.

⁴ B^m bhūj°.

⁵ B^m pasatthehi; K viññūpasatthehi.

⁶ B^m K yoni.

⁷ B^m K insert pi.

⁸ B^m Nātike.

⁹ S^d Gijjhak°; S^t Gijjhañjak°.

¹⁰ S^t K om.

¹¹ S^{cd} kho; K te.

satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam vedanāsu . . .
pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-
domanassam, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

13. 'Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-
kāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kāri hoti, sammiñjite
pasārite sampajāna-kāri hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-
dhāraṇe sampajāna-kāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite
sampajāna-kāri hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-
kāri hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhī-
bhāve sampajāna-kāri hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
sampajāno hoti. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya
sampajāno, ayam vo¹ amhākaṃ anusāsani' ti.

14. Assosi kho Ambapāli gaṇikā 'Bhagavā kira Vesā-
liyam² anupatto Vesāliyam viharati mayham amba-vane'
ti. Atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni
yojāpetvā, bhaddam³ yānam abhirūhitvā bhaddahi bhad-
dehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsi, yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi.
Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā
pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekaman-
tam nisinnam kho Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ Bhagavā dham-
miyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampa-
hamsesī.

Atha kho Ampabāli-gaṇikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā ka-
thāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā
Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam
saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Amba-
pāli-gaṇikā Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utṭhay' āsanā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

15. Assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī 'Bhagavā kira

¹ S^{ctd} kho; K te.

² B^m K Vesāliṃ, *against* S^{ctd} and Ch.

³ B^m K *add* bhaddam.

Vesālim¹ anūppatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane² ti. Atha kho te Licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ³ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyiṃsu.³ Tatr' ekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīla-vaṇṇā nīla-vatthā nīlālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pīta-vaṇṇā pīta-vatthā pītālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī lohitaṅkā⁴ honti lohita-vaṇṇā lohita-vatthā lohita-laṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-vatthā odātālaṅkāra.

16. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkhaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi.⁵ Atha kho Licchavī Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ :

'Kiñ je Ambapāli daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkhaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi?'

'Tathā hi pana me ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭi.'

'Dehi je Ambapāli etaṃ bhattaṃ sata-sahassenāti.'

'Sace pi me ayyaputtā Vesāliṃ sāhāraṃ dassatha evaṃ mahantaṃ bhattaṃ na dassāmiṭi.'

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī⁶ poṭhesuṃ,⁷ 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit'⁸ amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Ambapāli-vanaṃ tena pāyīṃsu.

17. Addasā kho Bhagavā te Licchavī dūrato va āgacchante, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Yesaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ devā Tāvatiṃsā adiṭṭhā,⁹ oloketha bhikkhave Licchavi¹⁰-parisaṃ, avaloketha

¹ SS Vesāliyaṃ. *Comp.* vol. i. 87, 111, 127.

² B^m K *add* bhaddaṃ.

³ S^d niyyaṃsu; S^t niyyumsu; B^m niyiṃsu. Vin. i. 231 niyyāsuṃ bhagavantam dassanāya. ⁴ B^m -tā.

⁵ Vin. i. 231, 3 *differs in this and the following clauses.*

⁶ S^c -ṭhosuṃ. ⁷ B^m aṅgulim, *and so below* § 18. ⁸ B^m jit'.

⁹ K *and* Vin. i. 232, adiṭṭha-pubbā. *Comp.* Mahāvastu i. 262; Sum. i. 310; Rockhill 63. ¹⁰ B^m -vī *and onwards.*

bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ, upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ Tāvatiṃsa-parisaṃ' ti.

18. Atha kho te Licchavī yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā, pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

' Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

¹ ' Adhivuttham kho me Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāli-gaṇikāya ² bhattan' ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum : ' Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit' amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimṃsu.

19. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme paṇiṭam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesī : ' Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Ambapāli-gaṇikāya parivesanā ³ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim oṇita-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā

¹ B *inserts* atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca. K *for* adhivuttham *reads* adhivāsitaṃ. Vin. *has* adhivuttho 'mhi.

² B^m -liyā- *throughout*.

³ B^m nivesanam ; K parivesanam.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinrā kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Imāhaṃ bhante ārāmaṃ¹ Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammīti.’

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā ārāmaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy’ āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Tatra pi² sudantaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharanto Ambapāli-vane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathantaṃ karoti : Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi itī paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvita paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathādaṃ kāmāsava bhavāsava ditthāsava³ avijjāsava ti.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-vane yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi :

‘Āyāma’ Ānanta yena Beluva-gāmake⁴ ten’ upasaṃkamissāmaṃti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānanto Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Beluva-gāmake tad avasari. Tatra sudantaṃ Bhagavā Beluva-gāmake viharati.

22. ⁵ Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Etha tumhe bhikkhave, samantā Vesāliṃ⁶ yathāmittaṃ⁷ yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-sambhattaṃ vassaṃ upetha, ahaṃ pana idh’ eva Beluva-gāmake vassaṃ upagacchāmaṃti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāto paṭissutvā samantā Vesāliṃ⁸ yathāmittaṃ yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-

¹ Vin. i. 233 Ambapālivanaṃ (!).

² S^d K om. ³ K omits. ⁴ B^m K Veluva- (and below).

⁵ Saṃyutta v. 152-4. ⁶ S^{cd} -liyaṃ ; Feer -liyā.

⁷ S^c mattaṃ, and below, S^{dt} khittaṃ and below. K yathāmittaṃ in text, yathākhittaṃ in note.

⁸ S^c -liyaṃ as above.

sambhattaṃ vassaṃ upagañchum,¹ Bhagavā pana tatth' eva Beluva-gāmake vassaṃ upagañchi.²

23. Atha kho Bhagavato vassūpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bālḥā³ vedanā vattanti⁴ māraṇantikā. Tā⁵ sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāseti⁶ avihañña-māno.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ⁷ anāmantetvā upatṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parinibbāyeyyaṃ. Yan nunābam imaṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyan 'ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi.⁸

24. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelañña viharā nikkhamma viharā-pacchāyāyaṃ⁹ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Diṭṭhā¹⁰ me bhante Bhagavato phāsu, diṭṭhaṃ me bhante Bhagavato khamanīyaṃ.¹¹ Api hi¹² me bhante madhuraka-jāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti Bhagavato gelaññaena, api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā, "na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati na yāva Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabha kiñcid eva udāharatīti."'

¹ B^m upagacchimsu; K upagacchum.

² B^m K upagacchi.

³ SS pabālḥā as at 4. 20.

⁴ B^m vattati.

⁵ S' B^m K tatra.

⁶ B^m K -sesi.

⁷ B^m yvāham.

⁸ *The Saṃyutta omits this sentence.*

⁹ K viharapp^o; Feer, nikkhamitvā viharapacchā chāy-āyaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m diṭho. *Both B^m and K omit me both times.*

¹¹ Feer has Diṭṭhā bhante khamanīyaṃ, diṭṭhā bhante Bhagavato yāpanīyaṃ.

¹² B^m K ca; Feer omits.

25. 'Kim pan' Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃgho mayi paccā-simsati? ¹ Desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaraṃ abāhiraṃ karitvā, na tatth' ² Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariya-muṭṭhi. Yassa nūna Ānanda evam assa "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā, so nūna Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabha kiñcid eva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evaṃ hoti "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā. Kim ³ Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabha kiñcid eva udāharissati? Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda etarahi ⁴ jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo anuppatto, asītiko me vayo ⁵ vattati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda jara⁶-sakaṭaṃ vegha⁷-missakena yāpeti, evam eva kho Ānanda vegha-missakena maññe ⁸ Tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabba-nimittānaṃ amanasi-kārā ekaccānaṃ vedanānaṃ nirodhā animittaṃ ceto-samādhim upasampajja viharati, phāsu-kato ⁹ Ānanda tasmim samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti.

26. 'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda atta-dīpā viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ c' Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . , dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

¹ B^m -sīsati. ² B^m K Feer, n'atth' for na tatth'.

³ K sakim.

⁴ Feer, Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda.

⁵ B^m Feer vasso; SS K vayo. ⁶ S^c jarā; B^m jajjara.

⁷ B^m vekha; K veḷu; Feer vedha. ⁸ S^t inserts na.

⁹ B^m K -karo. Feer phāsutaraṃ and omits kāyo.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaṃ vā accayena¹
 atta-dīpā viharissanti atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-
 dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, tamatagge me te²
 Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhā-kāmā’ ti.

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.³

¹ B^m K mama vā accayena ; Feer, mamaccayena vā.

² B^m p’ete, *for* me te.

³ B^m Dutiya-bhāṇavāro ; K Mahā-Parinibbāne Gāma-
 Kaṇḍam samattam dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER III.

3. 1. ¹ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālim ² piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāliyam ² piṇḍāya caritvā ³ pacchābhattam piṇḍāpāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

‘ Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam. Yena Cāpālam cetiyam ten’ upasaṅkamissāmi ⁴ divā-vihārāyāti.’

‘ Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālam cetiyam ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘ Ramaṇiyā ⁵ Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyam Udenam ⁶ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambakam ⁷ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sārandadam ⁸ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālam cetiyam.

¹ *In the Saṃyutta v. 259 foll. ; in the Aṅguttara iv. 308 foll., and in the Udāna vi. Comp. Divy. 200–208, and Windisch, ‘Māra und Buddha,’ 35 foll.*

² S^c Ud. -lim *both times* ; S^d Feer Vesāliyam *both times*.

³ *All MSS. add pannatte āsane nisīdi. But K and all the other texts omit.*

⁴ B^m K Hardy -ssāma.

⁵ B^m rammaṇiyā, *and in § 5 (with mm, and i).*

⁶ B^m Udena-, Gotamaka-, *etc., and so in § 5.*

⁷ B^m Feer Sattamba-, K -bam *and so in § 5.*

⁸ B^m Sānandara, *and so in § 5.*

3. 'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā¹ vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam̐ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam̐ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. So² ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam̐ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam̐ vā ' ti.

4. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum̐, na Bhagavantam̐ yāci : 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam̐, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam̐ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ' ti, yathā tam̐ Mārena pariyuṭṭhita³-citto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam̐ Ānandam̐ āmantesi :

'Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyam̐ Udenam̐ cetiyam̐ ramaṇīyam̐ Gotamakam̐ cetiyam̐, ramaṇīyam̐ Sattambakam̐ cetiyam̐, ramaṇīyam̐ Bahuputtam̐ cetiyam̐, ramaṇīyam̐ Sāraddadam̐ cetiyam̐, ramaṇīyam̐ Cāpālam̐ cetiyam̐.

'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam̐ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam̐ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāvaddhā, so akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam̐ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam̐ vā ' ti.

Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭi-

¹ B^m yāni-katā. S. i. 116, Jāt. ii. 61, Mil. 198 *all* -ni.

² Childers, p. 34, says this word should be struck out, having crept in from previous sentence ; and so Windisch, p. 44. S^{cd} B^m K all have it. Steinthal, Feer, and Hardy omit it. *Comp.* 2. 25, and below 3. 41.

³ S^d here and S^{cd} below pariyuṭṭhitam̐.

vijjhitum, na Bhagavantam yāci : ‘ Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-citto.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

‘ Gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti.’

‘ Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisīdi.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acira-pakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā ekamantam atṭhāsi. Ekamantam tṭhito kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhasitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima¹ parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā² bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino,³ sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessantī⁴ paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni⁵-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam⁶ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.”

8. ‘ Etarahi kho pana bhante⁷ bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dham-

¹ S^c *always* ; S^d *twice* pāpimā.

² Windisch, Hardy, and Feer (*who says BB omit it*) *add throughout* pattayogakkhemā. Steinthal *has* visāradapattā yogakkhemā. Divy. *omits*. ³ Windisch p. 47 *adds* ye.

⁴ Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal, *desissanti throughout* (*but desenti*).

⁵ B^m -im, *and below* ; K -ni.

⁶ B^m K -hitam.

⁷ Hardy, Etarahi bhante. Feer, Steinthal, Santi kho pana bhante etarahi (*throughout*).

mânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vīnītā . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vīnītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena niggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vīnītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vīnītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā acikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvīkā viyattā vīnītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam

ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘ Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam ¹ brahmacariyam na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phītañ ² ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi ³ suppakāsitan ” ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato ⁴ brahmacariyam iddhañ c’eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññam puthu-bhūtam yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato’ ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māram pāpimantam etad avoca :

‘ Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.’

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyu-samkhāram ossaji,⁵ ossatthe ca⁶ Bhagavato⁷ āyu-samkhāre mahā-bhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahamsano,⁸ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu.⁹ Atha kho Bha-

¹ B^m Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal and SS below § 36, etc. idam ; SS here imam.

² S^{cd} pītañ ; B^m phitañ, and below.

³ So all MSS. and K, and Feer and Steinthal. Hardy, deva-manussehi. Divy. deva-manusyebhyah.

⁴ K inserts imam. Hardy, Etarahi bhante Bh. br. Feer, Tayidam bhante Bh. br. Steinthal = Dīgha.

⁵ K Ud. and Wind. ossajji. ⁶ Hardy omits. Feer, pana.

⁷ B^m K Hardy and Feer, -tā.

⁸ B^m Hardy and SS twice below salomahamsa ; K, Feer, Steinthal, lomahamsa, SS here lomahamsano.

⁹ Feer, calimsu, and so S^c the second time only.

gavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

‘Tulam atulañ¹ ca sambhavam bhava-samkhāram avassajī² muni,³ Ajjhattarato samāhito abhida⁴ kavacam iv’ atta-sambhavan’ ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : ‘Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho mahā vatāyam bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyam bhūmi-cālo bhimsanako salomahaṃso,⁵ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’⁶

12. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante mahā vatāyam bhante bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyam bhante bhūmi-cālo bhimsanako salomahaṃso,⁷ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’

13. ‘Aṭṭha kho⁸ ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayam Ānanda mahā-paṭhavī udake patitṭhitā, udakam vāte patitṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So kho⁸ Ānando samayo yam mahā-vātā vāyanti, mahā-vātā vāyantā udakam kampenti, udakam kampitam paṭhaviṃ kampeti. Ayam

¹ So all MSS. and K, A S and Udāna. But B^m in the Udāna has ū . . . ū. Wind. 50.

² S^t oss^o; S^{cd} -khāra ossaji; K Steinthal, avassajji; B^m Sum. Hardy and Feer, avassaji.

³ B^m K Hardy and Feer, muni.

⁴ B^m abhinda. K Hardy and Feer, abhindi.

⁵ S^t lomahaṃsano; K lomahaṃso.

⁶ S^{cd} pātubhāvāya deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitun ti; S^t pātubhāvā deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitun.

⁷ K lomahaṃso.

⁸ Aṅg. iv. 312 omits.

paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

14 'Puna ca param̐ Ānanda samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasipatto, devatā¹ vā mahiddhikā² mahānubhāvā,³ yassa³ parittā paṭhavi⁴-saññā bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āpo-saññā, so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti saṃkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. 'Puna ca param̐ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. 'Puna ca param̐ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu-kucchismā nikkhamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. 'Puna ca param̐ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram̐ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ pañcamao hetu pañcamao paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. 'Puna ca param̐ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram̐ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatteti, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. 'Puna ca param̐ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyu-saṅkhāram̐ ossajjati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

20. 'Puna ca param̐ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupā-

¹ B^m K devo.

² B^m K -o.

³ B^m Hardy, tassa; so K, *with yassa in note.*

⁴ S^t B^m -vī.

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.¹ Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti.

21. ² 'Aṭṭha kho imā Ānanda parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiya-parisā brāhmaṇa-parisā gahapati-parisā samaṇa-parisā Cātummahārājika-parisā Tāvatiṃsa-parisā Māra-parisā Brahma-parisā.

22. 'Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ khattiya-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā,³ tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā" ti?

23. 'Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ . . . pe . . . gahapati-parisaṃ samaṇa-parisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājika-parisaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsa-parisaṃ . . . Māra-parisaṃ . . . Brahma-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti?

¹ SS *have* -āyāti.

² *Also in* Aṅguttara iv. 307-8, *and partly in* Majjhima i. 72.

³ K (*note*) upasaṃkamitātīpi pāṭho. *So the* Majjhima *and* B^p *in* A.

Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti “ Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā ” ti? Imā kho Ānanda aṭṭha parisā.

24. ¹ ‘ Aṭṭha kho ² imāni Ānanda abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha ?

25. ‘ Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

26. ‘ Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam.

27. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

28. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

29. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati nīlāni ³ nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-puppham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—seyyathā ⁴ vā pana taṃ vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

¹ *Recurs* Aṅguttara iv. 305, 348; Majjhima ii. 13. *Comp.* Saṃyutta iv. 77. ² S^{ct} me; S^d omits.

³ S^{cd} often spell nīl°; and so B^m throughout. S^t K nīl-throughout.

⁴ S^c adds pi (erased here, but still left in below).

30. ‘Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra²-puppham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evam-saññī hoti, idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

31. ‘Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-puppham lohita-ka-m lohita-ka-vaṇṇam lohita-ka-nidassanam lohita-ka-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato - bhāga - vimaṭṭham lohita-ka-m lohita-ka - vaṇṇam lohita-ka-nidassanam lohita-ka-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evam-saññī hoti, idam sattamam abhibhāyatanam.

32. ‘Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham odātā-m odāta-vaṇṇam odāta-nidassanam odāta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evam-saññī hoti, idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Imāni kho Ānanda aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

33. ³ ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda vimokhā. Katame aṭṭha ?

‘Rūpī rupāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

¹ B^m pītāni, *and so throughout.*

² K kaṇṇ°. ³ See ante xv. 35, Aṅuttara iv. 306, 349.

‘ Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā-rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho.

‘ “ Subhan ” t’eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā,¹ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, “ Ananto ākāso ” ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “ Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ” ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “ N’atthi kiñcīti ” ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamaṃ vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ vimokho.

‘ Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

34. ‘ Ekamaṃ idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ² viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe³ paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca : “ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato ” ti.

35. ‘ Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimaṃ etad avocaṃ :

‘ “ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvaka bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti⁴ paññāpessanti paṭ-

¹ S^c -āya ; B^m K Hardy, -aṅgamā.

² S^c Ūr^o.

³ S^c nigrodha-mūle. *But see Kathā Vatthu 559.*

⁴ S^{ct} desiss^o ; S^d desess^o *corrected to desiss^o.*

ṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsakā na savakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan ” ti.

36. ‘ Idāni c'eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Māro pāpimā yenāham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā mam etad avoca :

“ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : ‘ Na tāvāham

pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti¹ viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.' Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : 'Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo pe yāva me upāsakā yāva me upāsikā yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan' ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti.

37. 'Evam vutte aham Ānanda Māram pāpimantam etad avocam : " Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti."

'Idān' eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Tathāgatena satena sampajānena āyu-saṅkhāro ossaṭṭho ' ti.

¹ K *abbreviates without pe, goes on* yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti. Yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me idam brahmacariyam, &c.

38. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Alam dāni¹ Ānanda, mā Tathāgatam yāci, akālo dāni Ānanda Tathāgatam yācanāyāti.'

39. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando pe

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Saddahasi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatassa bodhin' ti?

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Atha kiñ carahi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāva-titthiyakam abhinippilesīti' ?

40. 'Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam : "Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā pe kappāvasesam vā ti."'

'Saddahasi tvam Ānandāti?'

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etam dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etam aparaddham, yam tvam Tathāgatena evam olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci : "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sāce tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etam dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etam aparaddham.

41. 'Ekam idāham Ānanda samayam Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āman-

¹ S^{cd} omit.

tesim : “ Ramanīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne,¹ oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne,² nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kammaṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kammaṃ, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhvāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

42. ‘ Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃtatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Nigrodhārāme³ pe tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Cora-papāte⁴ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ⁵ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Isigilipasse Kāḷa-silāyaṃ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika-pabbhāre tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Tapodārāme tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpe tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Jivakambavane tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye.

43. ‘ Tatrāpi kho tāhaṃ Ānanda āmañtesim : “ Ramañiyam Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato, ramanīyo Gotama-nigrodho, ramanīyo Cora-papāto, ramanīyā Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhā, ramanīyā Isigili-passe Kāḷa-silā, ramanīyo Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika-

¹ B^m kariyam°.

² B^m kariyam°.

³ B^m K Gotamanigrodhe, *as below*.

⁴ S° corappāte ; K corappapāte.

⁵ B^m Tattapaṇṇiguhāram ; S^{dt} H Sattapaṇṇa-.

pabbhāro, ramaṇiyo Tapodārāmo, ramaṇiyo Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpo, ramaṇiyo Jivakambavanam, ramaṇiyo Maddakucchismiṃ migadāyo.

44. ‘ “ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci: “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhippeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

45. ‘ Ekam idāham Ānanda samayaṃ idh’ eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Udene cetiye. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āmantesiṃ: “ Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci: “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhippeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

46. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Gotamake cetiye pe idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sattamba-cetiye idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Bahuputte cetiye idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandade cetiye. . . .

47. 'Idān' eva kho tâhaṃ Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye āmantesiṃ : " Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā " ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : " Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan " ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tātiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham.

48. 'Na nu evaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā?¹ Yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam paloka-dhammam taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati.² Yaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissatṭham, ossatṭho āyu-saṅkhāro. Ekamsena vācā Tathāgatena³ bhāsītā : " Na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinib-

¹ K puts comma at aññathābhāvo, and full stop here.

² B^m vijjatīti.

³ B^m K om.

bānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.” Taṃ vacanaṃ¹ Tathāgato jīvita-hetu puna paccāvamissatīti,² n’etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati.

‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’³

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

49. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘Gaccha tvam Ānanda, yāvaticā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ⁴ sannipātehi.

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yāvaticā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tḥito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.’

50. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Tasmāt iha bhikkhave ye vo⁵ mayā dhammā abhiññāya⁶ desitā, te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā, yathayidaṃ⁷ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ye vo⁸ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ

¹ B^m K *om.*; K *has tañca for taṃ.*

² S^c *paccāmis*^o; B^m K *paccāgam*^o. Sum *has paccāv*^o.

³ S^c *-māti corrected to -mīti.* ⁴ B^m *sālaṃ.* See 1. 6.

⁵ K *te.* ⁶ B^m K *-ñā, and below always.*

⁷ B^m *yathāyidaṃ always.* ⁸ B^m *inserts bhikkhū.*

brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathīdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime kho¹ bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā,² te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

51. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vaya-dhaminā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādettha, na ciraṃ Tathāgata-ssa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā³ Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :⁴

'Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, parittaṃ mama jivitaṃ,
Pahāya⁵ vo gamissāmi, katam me saraṇam attano,
Appamattā satimanto susilā hotha bhikkhavo
Susamāhita-saṃkappā sacittam anurakkhatha.

¹ B^m K *add* te. ² K ye te. ³ B^m K vatvāna.

⁴ K *here inserts as note*, ito paraṃ Sīhaḷa-poṭṭhake 'Paripakko vayo . . . karissatīti' dissati, *and in the text before these verses places the following* :

Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā	ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā
Aḍḍhā c'evā daḷiddā ca	sabbe maccu-parāyanā.
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa	katam mattika-bhājanaṃ,
Khuddakañ ca mahantañ ca	yaṃ [K yañca] pakkaṃ
	yañ ca āmakam,
Sabbam bheda-pariyantaṃ	evaṃ maccāna jivitaṃ.

Athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā
Paripakko, &c.

⁵ S^d pahāvayo.

Yo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye appamatto vihessati ¹

² Pahāya jāti-saṃsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti.'

Tatīyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.³

¹ K viharissati, vihessati *in foot note*.

² B^m pahāyajāyajāyatīyaṃsaṃsāraṃ.

³ B^m Bhāṇavāraṃ tatīyaṃ ; K tatīya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER IV.

4. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto ¹ nāgāpalokitaṃ Vesālim apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatassa Vesāli-dassanaṃ bhavissati, āyāmaṃ’ Ānanda yena Bhaṇḍagāmo ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhaṇḍagāmo taḍ avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharati.

2. ² Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca : katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubud-

¹ So all MSS.

² Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 1. Comp. Saṃyutta v. 431.

dham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhī anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

' Sīlam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.
Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam,
Dukkhass' anta-karo Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto'
ti.¹

4. Tatrāpi sudam Bhagavā Bhaṅḍagāme viharanto etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammiṃ katham karoti : Iti sīlam iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhī-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā² avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaṅḍagāme yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

' Āyām' Ānanda yena Hatthigāmo . . . pe³ . . . Ambagāmo . . . Jambugāmo . . . yena Bhoganagaraṃ ten' upasamkamissāmāti.'

6. ' Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ yena Bhoganagaraṃ tad avasari.

7. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Anande cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

' Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahā-padese desessāmi,⁴ tam suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmāti.'

¹ Quoted Kathā Vatthu 115.

² K omits.

³ B^m has no pe, but puts yena before each name. K has neither pe nor yena.

⁴ Recurs Anguttara ii. 167 foll.

⁵ S^{cdt} desiss^o.

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

8. ‘Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanan” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam,¹ imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītan” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.² Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahītan” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

9. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “Amukasmim nāma āvāse saṃgho viharati satthero sapā mokkho. Tassa me saṃghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanan” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na³ paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na’ c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca saṃghassa duggahītan” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandissayamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam :

¹ Aṅg. *adds* sammāsambuddhassa (*throughout*).

² Aṅg. *repeats from* Idha *down to* sandassetabbāni (*and so always*).

³ K *throughout* nappaṭi-

“ Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca saṅghassa suggahītan ” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

10. ‘ Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : “ Amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhamma-dharā vinaya-dharā mātikā-dharā. Tesam me therānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo ayaṃ Satthu sāsanan ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ : “ Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tesaṃ ca therānaṃ duggahītan ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ : “ Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tesaṃ ca therānaṃ suggahītan ” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

11. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : “ Amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinaya-dharo mātikā-dharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanan ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ : “ Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca therassa duggahītan ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ :

“Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca therassa suggahītan” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave cattutthaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahā-padese dhāreyyāthāti.’

12. Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharanto Ānande¹ cetiye etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kaṭhaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittaṃ sammād eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘Ayām’ Ānanda yena Pāvā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

² Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa ambavane.

14. Assosi kho Cundo kammāra-putto: ‘Bhagavā kira Pāvam anuppatto³ Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane’ ti. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāra-puttaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

15. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ‘Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.’ Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

16. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato adhi-

¹ So S^o K: S¹ B^m -ya. ² Recurs in Udāna viii. 5

³ SS omit Pāvam anuppatto. B^m pāripāpaṃ anuppatto Pāvāraṃ viharati. Udāna adds a clause.

vāsanam veditvā, utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

17. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtañ ca sūkara-maddavam Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : ' Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ' ti.

18. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Cundassa kammāra-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi : ' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena mam parivisa, yam pan' aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhu-saṃgham parivisāti.'

' Evam bhante ' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena Bhagavantam parivisi, yam pan' aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam tena bhikkhu-saṃgham parivisi.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi :

' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham, tam sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, nāhan tam Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yassa tam paribhuttam sammā-pariṇāmam gaccheyya aññatra Tathāgatassāti.'

' Evam bhante ' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham tam sobbhe nikhaṇitvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāra-puttassa bhattam bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pakkhandikā pabālhā¹ vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. Tā²

¹ B^m bālhā ; K sab°. Compare 2. 23.

² S^c om. ; S^d tatra ; K tāpi.

sudaṇ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihaññamāno.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyāma' Ānanda yena Kusinārā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evama bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā kammārassāti me
sutaṃ

Ābādhaṃ samphusī¹ dhīro pabāḷhaṃ² māraṇanti-
kaṃ.

Bhuttassa ca³ sūkara-maddavena
Vyādhippabāḷhā udapādi Satthuno.

Viriccamāno⁴ Bhagavā avoca

Gacchāma' ahaṃ Kusināraṃ⁵ nagaraṃ ti.

6

21. Atha kho Bhāgavā maggā okkamma yen' añña-
taraṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvaṃ
Ānanda catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi
Ānanda, nisīdissāmāti.'

'Evama bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpesi.

22. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, 'Ingha me
tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'sini, Ānanda,
pivissāmāti.'

Evama vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni atikkantāni,
taṃ cakkacchinnamaṃ udakaṃ parittaṃ lūṭitaṃ āvilaṃ
sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā⁷ nadī avidūre acchodikā

¹ S^c phusayati; S^d phusati; S^t phusati; B^m sam-
phusati.

² K sab^o. ³ Ce. ⁴ K virec^o. ⁵ K kusinaraṃ.

⁶ Here K inserts in brackets in the text (imā gāthāyo Saṅgīti-kāle Saṅgīti-kārahehi vuttā), with footnote Sīhala-
potthake ime gāthā na dissanti.

⁷ S^c kuk^o; B^m K kakuḍḍha (throughout).

sātodikā sītodikā¹ setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṅ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ karissatīti.’

23. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ‘Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito ’smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.’

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni atikkantāni. Taṃ cakkacchinnam udakam parittam lūlitam āvilam sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā nadī avidūre acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṅ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ² karissatīti.’

24. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ‘Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito ’smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā yena sā nadikā ten’ upasaṃkami. Atha kho sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā lūlitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha.³

25. Atho kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi : ‘Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā! Ayaṃ hi sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā lūlitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandatīti!’ Pattaṇa pāṇiyaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā! Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā lūlitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha! Pivatu Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ, pivatu Sugato pāṇiyaṃ’ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ apāyi.⁴

¹ K -akā. ² S^t sītim ; K sītī. ³ B^m K sandati.

⁴ S^c apāsi ; B^m pāṇiyaṃ mapāsi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Pukkuso Malla-putto Ālārassa Kālānassa sāvako Kusinārāya Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyam bhante, abbutam bhante, santena vata bhante pabbajitā vihārena viharanti !

27. ' Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhante Ālāro Kālāmo addhāna-magga-paṭipanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle divā-vihāre nisīdi. Atha kho bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni Ālāram Kālāmam nissāya nissāya¹ atikkamimsu. Atha kho bhante aññataro puriso tassa sakata-satthassa² piṭṭhito³ āgacchanto yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad avoca :

“ Api bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni atikkamantāni addasāti ? ”

“ Na kho aham āvuso addasan ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saddam assosīti ? ”

“ Na kho aham āvuso saddam assosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante sutto ahosīti ? ”

“ Na kho aham āvuso sutto ahosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saññī ahosīti ? ”

“ Evam āvuso ” ti.

' So tvam bhante saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakatā-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva addasa na pana saddam assosi, api hi te bhante samghāṭi rajena okiṇṇā ' ti.

' Evam āvuso ' ti.

' Atha kho bhante tassa purisassa etad ahosi : “ Acchariyam vata bho, abbutam vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī

¹ S^c B^m K omit here, but not in the repetition.

² S^c satassa ; B^m tassa.

³ K piṭhito piṭhito.

samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakata-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva dakkhiti¹ na pana saddam sos-satīti." ² Ālāre Kālāme ulāram pasādam pavedetvā pakkāmīti.'

28. 'Tam kim maññasi Pukkusa? Kataman nu kho dukkarataram vā durabhisambhavataram vā, yo saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakata-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva passeyya na pana saddam suṇeyya, yo vā saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na pana saddam suṇeyyāti?'

29. 'Kim hi³ bhante tāni karissanti pañca vā sakata-satāni cha vā sakata-satāni satta vā sakata-satāni atṭha vā sakata-satāni nava vā sakata-satāni dasa vā sakata-satāni sakata-satam vā sakata-sahassam vā? Atha kho etad eva dukkarataram c' eva durabhisambhavatarañ ca yo saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na saddam suṇeyyāti.'

30. 'Ekam idāham Pukkusa समयam Ātumāyam viharāmi Bhusāgāre. Tena kho pana समयena deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā Bhusāgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Atha kho Pukkusa Ātumāya⁴ mahā-jana-kāyo nikkhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā ten' upasaṃkami.

31. Tena kho panāham Pukkusa समयena Bhusāgārā nikkhamitvā Bhusāgāra-dvāre 'abbhokāse caṃkamāmi. Atha kho Pukkusa aññataro puriso tamhā mahā-jana-kāyā yenāham ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi, ekamantam tṭhitam kho aham Pukkusa tam purisam etad avocaṃ :

32. "Kin nu kho so āvuso mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito" ? ti.

¹ S^{cd} -iti ; K dakkhati ; B^m atikkantāni n'eva akkhasi.

² B^m assositi.

³ S^c om.

⁴ S^c -mayā ; S^{dt} -māyā ; B^m Pukkuasāhumāyam ; K -yaṃ.

“ Idāni bhante deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Etth' eso¹ mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito, tvam̐ pana bhante kva² ahosīti? ”

“ Idh' eva kho aham̐ āvuso ahosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante addasāti? ”

“ Na kho āvuso addasan ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saddam̐ assosīti? ”

“ Na kho aham̐ āvuso saddam̐ assosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante sutto ahosīti? ”

“ Na kho aham̐ āvuso sutto ahosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saññī ahosīti? ”

“ Evam̐ āvuso ” ti.

“ So tvam̐ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'eva addasa na pana saddam̐ assosīti.”

“ Evam̐ āvuso ” ti.

33. ' Atha kho Pukkusa tassa purisassa etad ahosi :
“ Acchariyam̐ vata bho, abbhutam̐ vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'eva dakkhiti³ na pana saddam̐ sossatīti.”⁴ Mayi ulāram̐ pasādam̐ pavedetvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̐ katvā pak-kāmīti.'

34. Evam̐ vutte Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam̐ etad avoca :

' Esāham̐ bhante yo me⁵ Ālāre Kālāme pasādo tam̐ mahā-vāte vā opunāmi sīgha-sotāya vā nadiyā pavāhemi. Abhikkantam̐ bhante abhikkantam̐ bhante ! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam̐ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam̐ vā viva-reyya, mūlhassa vā maggam̐ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam̐ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam̐ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito ! Esāham̐ bhante Bhagavantam̐ saraṇam̐ gacchāmi

¹ B^m K ettha so.

² S^{cdt} kuhim̐ ; B^m omits.

³ S^{cdt} K dakkhissati.

⁴ K suṇissatīti.

⁵ K om.

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Saṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

35. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi : ' Ingha me tvaṃ bhāṇe siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ ¹ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ āharāti.'

' Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so puriso Pukkusassa Malla-puttassa paṭissutvā taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ āhari.²

Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesi : ' Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.'

' Tena hi Pukkusa ekena maṃ acchādehi ekena Ānandaṃ' ti.

' Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā ekena Bhagavantam acchādesi, ekena āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ.

36. Atha kho Bhagavā Pukkusaṃ Malla-puttaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

37. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acira-pakkante Pukkuse Malla-putte taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesi, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ ³ viya khāyati.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

' Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva parisuddho bhante Tathāgatassa chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto ! Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhaga-

¹ B^m K yuga-, and below. ² S^c adāsi ; S^d adāsīm

³ S^c vit^o ; S^d vitāsikaṃ ; S^t vītasikaṃ ; B^m satacchitaṃ ; K hatacchikaṃ and below.

vato kāyaṃ upanāmesim, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ¹ viya khāyatīti' !

'Evam etaṃ Ānanda. Dvīsu kho Ānanda kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Katamesu dvīsu? Yañ ca Ānanda rattim Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, imesu kho Ananda dvīsu kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto.

38. 'Ajja kho pan' Ānanda rattiya pacchima-yāme Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Āyāma' Ānanda yena Kakutthā² nadī ten' upasaṃkamissāmaṃti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Siṅgi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ³ maṭṭam Pukkuso abhihārayi.

Tena acchādito Satthā hema-vaṇṇo asobhathāti.

39. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim yena Kakutthā nadī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kakuttham nadim ajjhogahetvā nahātvā⁴ ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena Ambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ āmanatesi :

'Ingha me tvam Cundaka catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka, nipajjissāmaṃti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Cundaka Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpesi.

40. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya,⁵ sato sampajāno utthāna-

¹ S^c vitasikaṃ; S^{dt} vitasikaṃ; B^m haticchitaṃ.

² S^c kuk^o; B^m kakuma; K kakudha, *and below*.

³ B^m K siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yuga-

⁴ B^m nhatvā.

⁵ S^c accādāya; S^d accādāya.

saññam manasikarivā. Āyasmā pana Cundako tatth' eva Bhagavato purato nisīdi.

41. Gantvāna Buddho nadiyam¹ Kakuttham²
 Acchodi-sātodika-vippasannaṃ,³
 Ogāhi Satthā sukilanta⁴-rūpo
 Tathāgato appaṭimo va loke.
 Nahatvā pitvā c' udatāri⁵ Satthā⁶
 Purakkhato bhikkhu-gaṇassa majjhe.
 Satthā pavattā⁷ Bhagavā 'dha dhammā
 Upāgami Amba-vanaṃ mahesi.
 Āmantayi Cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhum,
 'Catuggaṇam patthara⁸ me nipajjam.'⁹
 So modito¹⁰ bhāvitattena Cundo
 Catuggaṇam patthari¹¹ khippam eva.
 Nippajji Satthā sukilanta¹²-rūpo
 Cundo pi tattha pamukhe¹³ nisīdīti.

42. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
 tesī :

'Siyā kho pan' Ānanda Cundassa kammāra-puttassa
 koci vippaṭisāraṃ upadaheyya: "Tassa te āvuso Cunda
 alābhā, tassa te dulladdham, yassa te Tathāgato pacchi-
 maṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto" ti. Cundassa
 Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivine-
 tabbo :

'"Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdham, yassa te
 Tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto.
 Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda Bhagavato sutāṃ
 sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, dve 'me piṇḍapātā samasama-

¹ K -ikam.

² S^{cdt} kuko; B^m K kakudham.

³ S^{ct} acchodikam; S^{cdt} sātodikam; B^m K acchodakam
 sātodakam.

⁴ B^m K akilanta-

⁵ SS K pivitvā; B^m K cudakāni.

⁶ K sutvā.

⁷ B^m sattāpiv°.

⁸ B^m santara; K santhari.

⁹ K -jim.

¹⁰ S^c B^m K codito.

¹¹ B^m santari; K santhari.

¹² B^m K ak°.

¹³ S^c -kho va; S^t -kho.

phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasama-phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca.¹ Āyu-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sukha-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yasa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, ādhipateyya-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitan'' ti.

'Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivinetabbo' ti.

43. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

Dadato puññaṃ pavaddhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,²
Kusalo ca jahāti³ pāpakaṃ, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa⁴
nibbuto ti.

Ālāra-vedalla-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catutthaṃ.⁵

¹ See Mil. 174.

² S^c cīyati ; S^t cīyyo ; B^m veraṇana viyayati.

³ B^m va hoti ; K omits ca. ⁴ K om.

⁵ K catuttha-bhāṇavāraṃ ; B^m bhāṇavāraṃ catutthaṃ.

CHAPTER V.

5. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesī : 'Āyāma' Ānanda yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima¹-
tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ
ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-
cassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima-tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-
Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesī :

'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ
uttara-sīsakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Ānanda,
nipajjissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paṭissutvā antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ uttara-sīsakaṃ
mañcakaṃ paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena
passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde² pādaṃ accādhāya³
sato sampajāno.

2. Tena kho pana samayena yamaka-sālā sabba-phāli-
phullā⁴ honti akāla-pupphehi. Te Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ
okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.
Dibbāni pi mandārava-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁵
tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippa-
kiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi candana-cuṇ-
ṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁶ tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ

¹ B^m -maṃ, *and so below* ; K pāriman.

² B^m K pādena. ³ S^c B^m acchādāya ; S^d accādhārāya.

⁴ S^{cd} pāli^o ; B^m pālipullā. ⁵ B^m patanti, *and below*.

⁶ B^m patanti ; K sampat^o.

okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti¹ Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘ Sabba-phāliphullā kho² Ānanda yamaka-sālā akāla-pupphehi³ Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi mandāra-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya, dibbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁴ tāni⁵ Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ⁶ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti⁷ Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

‘ Na kho Ānanda ettāvatā Tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati samīci-paṭipanno⁹ anudhamma-cārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda “ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā viharissāma samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino ” ti, evaṃ¹⁰ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban’ ti.

4. Tena kho pana samāyena āyasmā Upavāṇo¹¹ Bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi:¹² ‘ Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.’

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: ‘ Ayaṃ kho

¹ B^m K -anti and below.

² S^o pāliphūlako; S^d phāliphullakokhā; B^m phāliphullā kho.

³ B^m adds te.

⁴ B^m pato, but K papato.

⁵ B^m tānitāni.

⁶ B^m sariyaṃ (a second time).

⁷ B^m patto.

⁸ S^{cdt} ye; B^m K yo. ⁹ B^m paṭippannā. ¹⁰ B^m K -ñ.

¹¹ S^{cd} -no throughout; Sⁱ -vaṇo, afterwards -vāṇo.

¹² B^m -sāreti; K -sādeti (throughout).

āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upatṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Atha ca pana¹ Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti?”

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

‘Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upatṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī, atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādeti: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti?”’

‘Yebhuyyena Ānanda dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā san-nipatitā Tathāgatam dassanāya. Yāvatā Ānanda Kusi-nārā-Upavattanam Mallānam sāla-vanam² sāmantato dvādasa yojanāni n’atthi so padeso vālagga-koṭi-nittud-danamatto³ pi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo.⁴ Devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti⁵: “Dūrā⁶ vat’ amhā āgatā Tathāgatam⁷ dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci⁸ Tathāgatā⁹ loke uppajjanti¹⁰ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, ajja ca¹¹ rattiya pacchima-yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ayañ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhavagato purato tṭhito ovārento, na mayam labhāma pacchime kāle Tathāgatam dassanāyāti” devatā Ānanda ujjhāyantīti.’¹²

6. ‘Katham-bhūtā pana bhante Bhagavā devatā man-asikarotīti?’¹³

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-

¹ B^m om.

² B^m upavattanasālavanam *omitting* Kus^o and Mall^o.

³ B^m nituddhana^o. (See Aṅguttara i. 65.) ⁴ B^m apuṭo.

⁵ B^m upajjh^o. ⁶ B^m *inserts* ca. ⁷ K -tassa.

⁸ S^c -hāci; so S^d *corrected to* -haci; B^m karassaci.

⁹ B^m K -to. ¹⁰ K -jati araham -ddho (B^m -o).

¹¹ B^m ajj’ eva. ¹² K *omits* dev-tīti. ¹³ K karontīti.

taṃ¹ papatanti āvaṭṭanti² vivaṭṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum³ loke antaradhāyissatīti!”

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-pātam papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antaradhāyissatīti!” Yā pana tā devatā vīta-rāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti: “Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut’ ettha labbhā?”⁴ ti.’

7. ‘Pubbe bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū āgacchanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, te mayaṃ labhāma manobhāvanīye⁵ bhikkhū dassanāya labhāma payirupāsānāya. Bhagavato pana mayaṃ bhante accayena na labhissāma manobhāvanīye bhikkhū dassanāya na labhissāma payirupāsānāyāti.’

8. ‘Cattār’ imāni Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni⁶ saṃvejanīyāni⁷ ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

“Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgatenā anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattitan” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

¹ K chinna-pātam viya, *and below*; B^m chinna-pātam papat°.

² S^{cdt} -ṭenti, *and below*; B^m K -ṭanti.

³ K cakkhumā (*text*), cakkhum (*note*), *and below*.

⁴ Cp. 3. 63; 6. 39.

⁵ K -niye; SS *all -niye here*; *but in Sum -niye*.

⁶ S^{ct} *throughout i*; *so at first S^d*. K *throughout i*.

⁷ S^{ct} *throughout i*; *so at first S^d*. K *throughout i*.

‘ Imāni kho Ānanda cattāri saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni samvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu¹-bhikkhuniyo upāsaka²-upāsikāyo “ Idha Tathāgato jāto ” ti pi, “ Idha Tathāgato anuttaramṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ” ti pi, “ Idha Tathāgatena anuttaramṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatitan ” ti pi, “ Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ” ti pi.

‘ Ye hi keci Ānanda cetiya-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā pasannacittā kālaṃ karissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissantīti.’

9. ‘ Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante inātugāme paṭipajjāmāti? ’

‘ Adassanaṃ Ānandāti.’

‘ Dassane Bhagavā sati kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban? ’ ti.

‘ Anālāpo Ānandāti.’

‘ Ālapantena pana bhante kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban? ’ ti.

‘ Sati Ānanda upaṭṭhāpetabbā ’ ti.

10. ‘ Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti? ’

‘ Avyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapujāya, iṅha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭatha, sadattham³ anuyuñjatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Sant’ Ānanda khattiya-pañḍitā pi brāhmaṇa-pañḍitā pi gahapati-pañḍitā pi Tathāgate abhippasannā,⁴ te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.’

11. ‘ Kathaṃ pana bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban? ’ ti

‘ Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti,⁵ evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban ’ ti.

‘ Kathaṃ pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjantīti? ’

‘ Rañño Ānanda cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena⁶ vatthena veṭhenti. Ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena vat-

¹ K -khū.

² B^m K -kā.

³ B^m -ttho; K -tthe. See Mil. 408.

⁴ B^m atitapas^o.

⁵ B^m paṭipajjitabbanti.

⁶ B^m āhatena *always*.

thena veṭhenti. Etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ¹ veṭhetvā ayasāya² tela-doṇiyā pakhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjetvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe³ rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti.

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbam. Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ⁴ vā āropessanti abhivādessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti,⁵ tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

12. ‘Cattāro’ me Ānanda thūpāraha. Katame cattāro?

⁶ ‘Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho, Pacceka-Buddho thūpāraho, Tathāgata-sāvako⁷ thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

⁸ Katamañ c’ Ānanda⁸ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa thūpo” ti Ānanda bahujano cittaṃ pasādeti,⁹ te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti.¹⁰ Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

¹¹ Katamañ c’ Ānanda¹¹ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Pac-

¹ K -re.

² B^m āyasāya *corrected to* -sayā.

³ B^m catumahāpate.

⁴ B^m K cuṇṇakaṃ. *See below* 6. 17; Vin. iv. 341.

⁵ B^m pasādevāssanti. ⁶ *Rekurs* Aṅguttara ii. 245.

⁷ B^m K Tathāgatassa sāvako, *and so below*.

^{8,8} S^{cdt} Katamānanda; K Kiñcān^o (*text*): *in a note*, Katamācān^o. *In each subsequent par.* Kiñcān^o.

⁹ B^m K bahujanā . . . pasādenti *throughout*. B^m *inserts* te *after* cittaṃ. ¹⁰ B^m K upap^o, *and below*.

^{11,11} S^t Kañcānanda; S^t Katamānanda; *so each in next par.* B^m K Kiñcān^o, *and below*.

ceka-Sambuddhassa thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasam paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

‘ Katamañ c’ Ānanda attha-vasam paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho? “ Ayam tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa sāvaka-thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasam paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho.

‘ ¹ Katamañ c’ Ānanda ¹ attha-vasam paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho? “ Ayam tassa dhammikassa dhammarañño thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasam paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

‘ Ime ² kho Ānanda cattāro thūpārahā ’ ti.

13. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando vihāram pavisitvā kapisīsam ³ ālambitvā rodamāno aṭṭhāsi: “ Āhañ ca vat’ amhi sekho ⁴ sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānam bhavissati ⁵ yo ⁶ mamaṃ anukampako ’ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: ‘ Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Ānando ’? ti.

‘ Eso bhante āyasmā Ānando vihāram pavisitvā kapisīsam ālambitvā rodamāno ṭhito: “ Ahañ ca vat’ amhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānam bhavissati yo mamaṃ anukampako ” ti.’

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: ‘ Ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Ānandam āmantehi: “ Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti.” ’

¹⁻¹ S^c katamāncān^o; S^{dt} katamānanda; B^m kiñcāpinanda.

² S^{cdt} iti; B^m K ime.

³ See Jāt. iii. 23.; Vin. ii. 121.

⁴ K sekkho. See Thera-Gāthā 1045.

⁵ S^{cdt} om., and below.

⁶ S^{cdt} so, and below.

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : ‘Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti.’

‘Evam āvuso’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

14. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci¹ mā paridevi.² Na nu etaṃ Ānanda mayā patigacc’ eva akkhātaṃ, sabbeh’ eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut’ ettha Ānanda labbhā? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatāṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti³ n’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Dīgha-rattaṃ kho te Ānanda Tathāgato paccupaṭṭhito mettena kāya-kammaṃ hitena sukkena advayena appamaṇena, mettena vacī-kammaṃ . . . pe . . . mettena mano-kammaṃ hitena sukkena advayena appamaṇena. Katapuñño ‘si tvaṃ Ānanda. Padhānaṃ anuyuñja khippaṃ hohisi⁴ anāsavo’ ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā⁵ yeva upaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando.

‘Paṇḍito kho⁶ bhikkhave Ānando, jānāti : “Ayaṃ kālo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitum bhikkhūnaṃ,⁷ ayaṃ kālo bhikkhunīnaṃ, ayaṃ kālo upāsakānaṃ,

¹ B^m soca.

² B^m -vā.

³ B^m taṃ vata Tathāgatassāpi sariraṃ (sic) mā palujjitaṃ.

⁴ S^{odt} hosi; K hohipi. See Sum i. 10.

⁵ B^m ekapparamā, and below. See S. v. 164. ⁶ B^m K om.

⁷ B^m K repeat ayaṃ kālo before bhikkhūnaṃ.

ayam kālo upāsikānam,¹ ayam kālo rañño rāja-mahāmat-tānam titthiyānam² titthiya-sāvakanan ” ti.

16. ‘Cattāro ’me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā³ dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

‘Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ’va bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā hoti atha⁴ Ānando tuṅhī hoti.

‘Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunī-parisā . . .⁵ upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ’va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṅhī hoti.⁶

‘Cattāro ’me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi.⁷

‘Sace bhikkhave khattiya-parisā⁸ . . . brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati - parisā . . . samaṇa - parisā rājānam cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ’va bhikkhave samaṇa-parisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī hoti.

¹ B^m omits this phrase.

² K has ayam kālo before both last terms ; and B^m omits titthiyānam.

³ K abbhūta, and below : B^m here abbhudhā but abbhūta below. See Aṅguttara ii. 132.

⁴ B^m adds kho, and so below.

⁵ K B^m repeat the previous sentence with each of the other three parisās.

⁶ B^m K add Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhūta-dhammā Ānande.

⁷ The usual link katame cattāro is not in SS B^m or K. It is in the Aṅguttara ii. 133.

⁸ K places rājānam . . . hoti here first ; and continues Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇa - parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānam . . . hoti. B^m has it twice, for Khattiyas and Samaṇas.

'Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā¹ bhikkhunī - parisā . . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā - parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena pi² sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṅhī hoti.

'Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande' ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmim kuḍḍa-nagarake³ ujjāṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake⁴ parinibbāyatu.⁵ Santi hi⁶ bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam Kosambi Bārāṇasi. Ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu, ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjam karissantīti.'

'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca kuḍḍa-nagarakam⁷ ujjāṅgala-nagarakam sākha⁸-nagarakam ti.

18. 'Bhūta - pubbam Ānanda Rājā Mahā - Sudassano nāma ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī⁹ janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto¹⁰ satta-ratana-saman-nāgato. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa ayam Kusinārā Kusāvati nāma rājadhānī ahosi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasa yojanāni āyāmena uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta yojanāni vitthārena.

'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhānī iddhā c'eva ahosi phitā¹¹

¹ K arranges this par. like the preceding. ² B^m K omit.

³ S^c kuḍḍha-; B^m K khuddaka-. *Comp.* J. v. 102, 105, 106, and below, p. 169.

⁴ S^d K sākha-. ⁵ B^m K -bāyi. ⁶ S^c B^m K om.

⁷ S^c khudda-; B^m K khuddaka-. ⁸ B^m sābharāṇa.

⁹ B^m jivijitāvi. ¹⁰ B^m -ttāpariya-.

¹¹ S^{cd} pitā; S^t pitātā; afterwards S^{cd} always pitā, B^m pitā. See ante, p. 106, below p. 170, and J. i. 29 (verse 212).

ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālakamandā¹ nāma rājadhānī iddhā² c'eva³ phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhānī iddhā c'eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhānī dasahi saddehi avivittā⁴ ahosi divā c'eva rattī⁵ ca, seyyathādam hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga⁶-saddena viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena⁷ samma-saddena tāla⁸-saddena asnātha⁹-pivatha-khādathāti dasamena saddena.

19. 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda, Kusinārāyam¹⁰ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi : " Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā¹¹ rattiyā pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : Amhākañ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayam labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti." '

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya atta-dutiyo¹² Kusinārāyam pāvīsi.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi :

'Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā rattiyā pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : ' Amhākañ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa

¹ B^m omanta.

² B^m attha.

³ B^m K hoti.

⁴ B^m avitvā. See J. i. 3. Asl. 319.

⁵ B^m K -tiñ.

⁶ B^m K mud^o; B^p adds anava-s^o.

⁷ B^m saṅkha-s^o.

⁸ B^m pāṇi.

⁹ B^m K asatha.

¹⁰ S^c -nāram.

¹¹ K Vāsiṭṭhā in text, and at 6. 12 : in note Vāsetṭhā.

¹² K adutiyo (text) : attadutiyo (note).

parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayam labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgatam dassanāyāti.'

21. Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunīsā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto - dukkha - samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam¹ papatanti āvaṭṭanti² vivaṭṭanti²: 'Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippam Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippam cakkhum³ loke antaradhāyissatīti.'

Atha kho Mallā Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunīsā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā yena Upavattanam⁴ Mallānam sāla-vanam yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu.

22. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi:

'Sace kho aham Kosinārake Malle ekam-ekam Bhagavantam vandāpessāmi, avandito Bhagavā Kosinārakehi Mallehi bhavissati athāyam ratti vibhāyissati. Yan nūnāham Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantam vandāpeyyam: "Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti."'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantam vandāpesi: 'Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando etena upāyena paṭhamen' eva yāmena Kosinārake⁵ Malle Bhagavantam vandāpesi.

23. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma paribbājako Kusinārāyam paṭivasati. Assosi kho Subhaddo paribbājako: 'Ajj' eva⁶ kira rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti.'

¹ K chinna-pātam viya, cp. § 6 and vi. 24.

² S^{cdt} -ṭenti, cp. § 6, ante: K -ṭanti, om. vivo.

³ K cakkhumā (without note).

⁴ S^{cdt} -tāno.

⁵ K Kos^o as above; SS Ch Kus^o.

⁶ S^{cdt} ajja; B^m K ajj' eva.

Atha kho Subhaddassa paribbājakassa etad aḥosi :

‘Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya - pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā”¹ ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame,² pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyan’ ti.

24. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ³ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.’

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca : ‘Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā’ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme

¹ S^c Tathāgato loke uppanno araham sammāsambuddho ; S^{dt} pl. as in text ; S^{dt} K omit ti, here and below in § 24. Comp. vi. 28 (below p. 168). ² S^c samaṇo Gotamo.

³ K sādhaṃ (with svāhaṃ in note).

samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.'

Tatīyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā' ti.

25. Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhadena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā Subhaddaṃ vāresi, labhataṃ Ānanda Subhaddo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ Subhaddo pucchissati, sabbaṃ taṃ aññā-pekho¹ 'va pucchissati no vihesā²-pekho, yañ c' assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākarissāmi taṃ khippaṃ eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Gacch' āvuso Subhadda, karoti te Bhagavā okāsaṃ' ti.

26. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

³ 'Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhu-sammatā ca⁴ bahu-jaṇassa, seyyathīdaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajita-Kesakambalī,⁵ Pakudho⁶ Kaccāyano, Sañjayo Belatṭhi⁷-putto, Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbaññaṃsu, sabbe 'va na

¹ K pekkho, *and in next clause.*

² So S^d K; S^c viheṭham; S^t viheṭho.

³ *Rekurs Majjhima i. 198.*

⁴ S^{dt} va; M omits.

⁵ M. *and* D. i. p. 48 Ajito; K -kambalo (*with -lī in footnote*).

⁶ S^{dt} kak^o.

⁷ K Velatṭha (*with Velatṭhi in note*). See M. i. 547.

abbhaññaṃsu, ekacce abbhaññaṃsu ekacce na abbhaññaṃsūti' ?

¹ 'Alaṃ Subhadda! Tiṭṭhat' etaṃ "Sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe va na abbhaññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññaṃsu ekacce na abbhaññaṃsūti?" Dhammaṃ te Subhadda desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu-kam manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:

27. ² 'Yasmim kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo na upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha na upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Yasmiñ ca kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati. Imasmim kho Subhadda dhamma - vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati,³ idh' eva Subhadda samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca ⁴ Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko ⁵ arahantehi assa.

Ekūnatimso ⁶ vayasā Subhadda
Yam pabbajim ⁷ kim-kusalānuesī.
Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni
Yato aham pabbajito Subhadda,
Nāyassa ⁸ dhammassa padesa-vattī.
Ito bahiddhā samaṇo pi n'atthi,

¹ Quoted Saddhamma Pakāsini 15.

² Quoted Kathā Vatthu 601.

³ Two lines here recur at Majjhima i. 63 and at Aṅguttara ii. 238.

⁴ S^{cdt} idheva both here and below. See Sum. and Mil. 130.

⁵ S^{cdt} lokehi.

⁶ K -sa (with -so in footnote).

⁷ S^{dt} -ji.

⁸ Sum. ñaṇassa. But see Aṅg. v. 184.

dutiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, tatiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, catuttho pi samaṇo n'atthi. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti.'

28. Evaṃ vutte Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca : ' Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante ! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchanaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Labheyvāhaṃ¹ Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyvaṃ² upasampadan' ti.

³ ' Yo kho Subhadda añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'ettha puggala-vematatā veditā' ti.

29. ' Sace bhante añña - titthiya - pubbā inasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhantā pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhantā upasampadaṃ, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivassissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āradha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ' Tena h'Ānanda Subhaddaṃ pabbājethāti.'

' Evaṃ bhante ' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

30. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

' Lābhā vo āvuso Ānanda, suladdhaṃ vo āvuso Ānanda, ye⁴ ettha Satthārā⁵ sammukhā antevāsābhisekena abhisittā'⁶ ti.

¹ S° K insert bhante.

² S° -yāhaṃ.

³ Recurs D. i. 176 ; M. i. 391, 494 ; S. ii. 21, &c.

⁴ S^{cdt} yo.

⁵ S^{cdt} Satthari.

⁶ S° -to ; S° abhipitto.

Alattha kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto. Na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti' abbhaññāsi.

Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo arahatam ahosi.
So Bhagavato pacchimo sakkhi-sāvako ahosīti.

Hirañnavatiya-Bhāṇavāram Niṭṭhitam Pañcamam.

CHAPTER VI.

6. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Siyā kho pan’ Ānanda tumhākam evaṃ assa : “Atīta-satthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ, n’atthi no Satthā” ti. Na kho pan’ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam’ accayena Satthā.

2. ‘Yathā kho pan’ Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññaṃ-aññaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam’ accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbaṃ. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso-vādena vā¹ samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu “bhante” ti vā “āyasmā” ti vā samudācaritabbo.

3. ² ‘Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam’ accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. ‘Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam’ accayena brahma-daṇḍo kātabbo’ ti.

‘Katamo pana bhante brahma-daṇḍo’ ti ?

‘Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n’eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo na anusāsitaṃ’ ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

³ ‘Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati⁴ vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā

¹ S^{dt} om. ² Quoted Mil. 142 (reading samūhanatu).

³ Recurs Ang. ii. 79, 80. ⁴ SS vary between i and ī.

vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : “ Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayam sakkhimha¹ Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ” ’ ti.

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā. . . .

Tatīyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘ Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : “ Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayam sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ” ’ ti.

Tatīyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘ Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi² na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi³ bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.’

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Acchariyam bhante abbhutam⁴ bhante ! Evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n’atthi eka-bhikkhussa⁵ pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā⁶ paṭipadāya vā ’ ti.

‘ Pasādā kho tvam Ānanda vadesi. Naṇam eva h’ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa : “ N’atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n’atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Imesam hi Ānanda pañcannam bhikkhu-satānam yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ’ ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

¹ K -hā ; Aṅg. nāsakkhimha (omitting mayam).

² So all MSS. and K and Aṅg.

³ S^{cdt} omit ; K Sum and Aṅg. have it. ⁴ K abbhutam.

⁵ K n’atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe eka-bhikkhus-sāpi. Aṅg. also adds im^o bh^o.

⁶ S^{cdt} omit magge vā.

‘Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo : “Vaya-dhammā saṃkhārā, appamādena sampādetthāti.”

Ayaṃ Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāsānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpajji.¹

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ayasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca :

‘Parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bhagavā’ ti.

‘Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpanno’ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodha-sampattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāsānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃso deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu.

¹ *Comp. Ang. iv. 410–448 on these 9 anupubba-vihāras.*

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā
Sahampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘ Sabbe ’va¹ nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayaṃ,
Yathā etādiso Satthā loke appaṭipuggalo
Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko de-
vānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘ Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vaṇasamo sukho’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā
Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi :

‘ Nāhu assāsa-passāso ṭhita-cittassa tādino.
Anejo santim ārabba yaṃ kālam akarī munī
Asallīnena cittaena vedanaṃ² ajjhavāsayaī :
Pajjotass’ eva nibbānaṃ vimokho cetaso ahūti.’³

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando
imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘ Tadā ’si yaṃ bhimsanakam tadā ’si loma-hamsanam
Sabbākara-varūpete Sambuddhe parinibbute’ ti.⁴

Parinibbute Bhagavati tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā
appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam⁵
papatanti āvaṭṭanti⁶ vivaṭṭanti⁷ : ‘ Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā

¹ S^{cdt} om. va.

² S^d vedhanaṃ.

³ Thera-Gathā 905, 6.

⁴ Thera-Gathā 1046.

⁵ K chinnapātam viya.

⁶ S^{dt} āvaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*, in 5. 12 -enti ; S^o -enti.

⁷ S^{dt} vivaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*. S^c -enti (S^d enti corrected to anti).

parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Na nu etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut'ettha āvuso labbhā? Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhāyantīti.'¹

² 'Kathaṃ-bhūtā pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotīti?'

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ" ti.

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ³ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ" ti.

'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, "Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā" ' ti.

12. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ rattāvasesaṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Gacch' āvuso Ānanda, Kusināraṃ pavisitvā Kosināra-kānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi: "Parinibbuto Vāsetṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti."'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo Kusināraṃ pāvīsi.

¹ S' vijjhāyantīti.

² See 5. 12.

³ K pātaṃ viya.

Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti ten' eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi : ' Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti.'

Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-suniṣā¹ ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātama² papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti : ' Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhumaṃ loke antarahitaṃ ' ti.

13. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuma³ : ' Tena hi bhaṇe Kusinārāyamaṃ gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacarama⁴ sannipāsethāti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacarama⁵ pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanaṃ⁶ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yena Bhagavato sarīraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evamaṃ taṃ divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahoṣi : " Ativikālo kho ajja Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetumaṃ. Sve dāni mayamaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.' Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā dutiyamaṃ pi divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ, tatiyamaṃ pi divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ, catutthamaṃ pi divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ, pañcamaṃ pi divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ, chaṭṭhamaṃ pi divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ.

14. Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ Kosinārakānaṃ Mal-

¹ S^{cdt} suni^o.

² K pātamaṃ viya. See v. 21.

³ S^{dt} ānā^o.

⁴ S^{ct} tal^o.

⁵ S^{cdt} tāl^o.

⁶ S^{cdt} -tān^o.

lānaṃ etad ahoṣi : ‘ Mayamaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.’

Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā¹ ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā : ‘ Mayamaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,’ na sakkonti uccāretuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum : ‘ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena ‘me’² aṭṭha Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā, “ Mayamaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,” na sakkonti uccāretun’ ? ti.

‘ Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭhā tumhākaṃ adhippāyo, aññathā devatānaṃ adhippāyo ’ ti.

15. ‘ Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo ’ ? ti.

‘ Tumhākaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : “ Mayamaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā, bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.” Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : “ Mayamaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ, ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.” ’

‘ Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo, tathā hotūti.’

16. Tena kho pana samayena Kusinārā yāva sandhisamāla-saṅkaṭṭirā³ janna⁴-mattena odhinā mandāravapupphehi santhatā hoti. Atha kho devatā ca Kosinārakā ca Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi ca mānusakehi ca

¹ S⁴ nhāta ; K sīsanhātā (and so below, but in § 21 adds sīsaṃ in a note).

² K yen’ ime, and so at § 21.

³ K sakaṭṭirā.

⁴ Ch jaṇṇu.

naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garu-
karontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaram nagarassa
haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaram pavesetvā, majjhena
majjham nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nik-
khamitvā—puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanam
nāma Mallānam cetiyam—ettha Bhagavato sarīram
nikkhipimsu.

17. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
etad avocum : ‘ Kathaṃ mayam bhante Ānanda Tathāga-
tassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti ? ’

‘ Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban ’ ti.

‘ Kathaṃ pana bhante Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa
sarīre paṭipajjantīti ? ’

‘ Rañño Vāseṭṭhā cakkavattissa sarīram ahatena vat-
thena veṭhenti, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena
kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena
vatthena veṭhenti, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi
rañño cakkavattissa sarīram veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā
pakkhipitvā, aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā, sabba-
gandhānam citakam karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīram
jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ
karonti. Evaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre
paṭipajjanti.

‘ Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban.
Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha
ye mālam vā gandham vā vaṇṇakam¹ vā āropessanti,²
abhivādessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesam taṃ
bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

18. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ,
‘ Tena hi bhaṇe Mallānam vihatam kappāsam sanni-
pātethāti.’

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīram ahatena
vatthena veṭhesuṃ, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena
kappāsena veṭhesuṃ, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena

¹ S^c vaṇṇam ; K cuṇṇakam. See 5. 11.

² K adds vā.

vatthena veṭhesuṃ, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ citakaṃ āropesuṃ.

19. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo maggā okkamma¹ aññatarasmimṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi.

Tena kho pana saymayena aññataro ājīvako Kusinārāya mandārava-pupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo² ājīvakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam. Disvā tam ājīvakaṃ etad avoca: 'Ap' āvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsīti.'

'Āma āvuso jānāmi. Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandārava-pupphaṃ gahitan' ti.

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ³ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivatṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā, te satā sampajānā adhi-vāsentī: 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?' ti.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buddha-pabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Subhaddo buddha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayam tena mahā-samaṇena. Uppadutā ca homa "Idaṃ vo⁴ kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na⁵ karissāmāti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Nanu

¹ S^{cd} uk^o. ² K inserts taṃ. ³ K (as before) pātaṃ viya.

⁴ K (text) te; (note) vo.

⁵ S^c na taṃ.

etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ : “ Sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññatthā-bhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā? yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.” ’

21. Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā¹ ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā: ‘ Mayam Bhagavato citakam ālimpessāmāti ’ na sakkonti ālimpetum.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum :

‘ Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko paccayo yena 'me² cattāro Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā³ ahatāni vatthani³ nivatthā ‘ Mayam Bhagavato citakam ālimpessāmāti ’ na sakkonti ālimpetun? ’ ti.

‘ Aññathā kho Vāsetṭhā devatānaṃ adhippāyo ’ ti.

‘ Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo ’ ? ti.

‘ Devatānaṃ kho Vāsetṭhā adhippāyo : “ Ayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako pajjalissati yāv' āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato⁴ pāde sirasā na vandissatīti⁴.” ’

‘ Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo tathā hotūti. ’

22. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Kusinārā-Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ⁵ Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ yena Bhagavato citako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekasam cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum citakam padakkhiṇam katvā, pādato vivarivā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tāni pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekasam cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum citakam padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandimsu.

¹ K sīsanhātā (*and below*); K Sī sīsaṃ nah°. See pp. 160, 172.

² K yen' ime *as at* § 14. ³⁻³ Ch. ahatena vatthena.

⁴⁻⁴ S^{dt} pāde na sahatthā vandissatīti; so S° K, *omitting the na*.

⁵ K Kusinārāyaṃ Mak°.

Vandite ca pan' āyasmata Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi, sayam eva Bhagavato citako pajjali.

23. Jhāyamānassa¹ pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissim̐su.

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva² Bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissim̐su. Tesañ ca pañcannaṃ dussa-yuga-satānaṃ dve va dussāni dayhim̐su yañ ca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yañ ca bāhiraṃ.

Daḍḍhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udaka-dhārā pātu bhavitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi,³ udaka-sālato pi³ abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi. Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabba-gandhodakena Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāhaṃ santhāgāre satti-pañjaraṃ karitvā dhanu-pākāraṃ parikkhipitvā naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkariṃsu parikariṃsu mānesuṃ pūjesuṃ.

24. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto : ' Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto ' ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : ' Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmīti. '

Assosuṃ kho Vesālikā Licchavī : ' Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto ' ti. Atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : ' Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhaga-

¹ K inserts kho. Comp. udāna viii. 9. ² SS evaṃ.

³⁻³ S^c omit udaka-sālato pi ; S^d omits down to nibbāpesi (continues Kosin^o) ; K udakaṃ sālato pi ; Sum -sālake.

vato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbūto' ti. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā amhākaṃ ñāti-seṭṭho. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Allakappakā¹ Bulayo² : 'Bhagavā kirā Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Allakappakā Bulayo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā :³ 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosi kho Veṭṭhadīpako⁴ brāhmaṇo : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham asmi brāhmaṇo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

25. Evaṃ vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avocum :

¹ S^{ct} adds pi ; S^d allakappakapilayo.

² K Bhūlayo (*text*), Bulayo (*note*), and below, § 27.

³ K koḷ° always.

⁴ K Veṭṭhad°, and below, § 27.

‘Bhagavā amhākaṃ gāma-kkhetto parinibbuto. Na mayam dassāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ’ ti.

Evam vutte Doṇo brāhmaṇo te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam.
Amhākaṃ Buddho ahu khanti-vādo.
Na hi sādhu yaṃ¹ uttama-puggalassa
Sarīra-bhaṅge² siya³ sampahāro.
Sabbe ‘va bhonto sahitā samaggā
Sammodamānā karom’ atṭha bhāge,
Vitthārikā⁴ hontu disāsu thūpā
Bahujjano⁵ cakkhumato pasanno’ ti.

‘Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvam yeva⁶ Bhagavato sarīraṇi atṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajāhīti.’

‘Evam bho’ ti⁷ kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo tesam saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīraṇi atṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitvā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

‘Imam me bhonto kumbham⁸ dadantu,⁹ aham pi kumbhassa thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmīti.’

Adamsu kho te Doṇassa brāhmaṇassa kumbham.

26. Assosum kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā : ‘Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto’ ti. Atha kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : ‘Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmīti.’

‘N’atthi Bhagavato sarīraṇānaṃ bhāgo, vibhattāni¹⁰ Bhagavato sarīraṇi, ito aṅgāraṃ harathāti.’ Te tato aṅgāraṃ harimsu.¹¹

27. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

¹ S^{dt} sādhayam : so K.

² K bhāge.

³ SS siyā.

⁴ S^t -tā ; S^c -ko.

⁵ K bahū janā.

⁶ K tvañceva. SS tvaññeva.

⁷ K ‘evam bhoti’ twice.

⁸ K tumbam, and below.

⁹ K dentu.

¹⁰ S^{cdt} vibhatti.

¹¹ K āharo.

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Vesāliyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Kāpilavatthavā pi Sakyā kapila-vatthusmiṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Allakappakā pi Bulayo¹ Allakappe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Veṭhadīpako pi brāhmaṇo Veṭhadīpe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Doṇo pi brāhmaṇo kumbhassa² thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

Pipphalivaniyā pi Moriyā Pipphalivane aṅgārānaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Iti aṭṭh' assa³ sarīra-thūpā navamo kumbha⁴-thūpo dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo.

Evam etaṃ bhūta-pubban ti.

28. Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, satta-doṇaṃ
Jambu-dīpe mahenti,

Ekaṇ ca doṇaṃ purisa-varuttamassa Rāmagāme nāga-
rājā mahenti.

Ekā pi dāṭhā Tidivehi pūjitā, ekā pana Gandhāra-pure
mahīyati,

Kāliṅga-rañño vijite pun'ekaṃ, ekaṃ puna nāga-rājā
mahenti.⁵

Tass' eva tejena ayaṃ vasundharā āyāga-seṭṭhehi mahī
alaṃkatā.

Evam imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ susakkataṃ sakkata-
sakkatehi.

¹ K Bhūlayo ; S^d Bulayo (*here only*). ² K tumbassa.

³ K *omits* : (*text*) aṭṭha sarīratthūpā ; (*note*) aṭṭhasariat-
thūpānañca. ⁴ K tumba. ⁵ See Buddha Vamsa 68.

Devinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-seṭṭhehi tath'
eva pūjito

Taṃ vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddho ¹ have kappa-
satehi dullabho ² ti.]

Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.³

¹ S^{ct} K Buddhā . . . dullabhā. *Comp.* v. 23.

² K and B^p *add* :

Cattālīsa-samā dantā kesā lomā ca sabbaso,
Devā harimṣu ekekaṃ cakkhavāḷa-param-
parā ti.

³ So S^{cd} ; S^t Nibbāna-Suttaṃtaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ ; K Mahā-
Parinibbāna Suttam Niṭṭhitaṃ.

[xvii. Mahā-Sudassana-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ¹ parinibbāna-samaye.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

‘Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa²-nagarake ujjāṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake³ parinibbāyi. Santi bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathīdam Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam⁴ Kosambi⁵ Bārāṇasi,⁶ ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiyamahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīrā-pūjaṃ karisanti?

3. ‘Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca “kuḍḍa-nagarakam⁷ ujjāṅgala-nagarakam sākha-nagarakan⁸ ti.” Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano nāma ahosi khattiyomuddhāvasitto⁹ cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariya-

¹ B^m antare yamaka-sālānaṃ; B^p antare yatapaka-sāla.

² So S^{dt}; S^c kuḍḍha; B^m K khuddaka (so B^p below); B^p kudda. See xvi. 5. 17, p. 146.

³ K usākhā.

⁴ SS Saketaṃ.

⁵ SS Kosambi; B^m K bī.

⁶ SS Bārāṇasi; B^m K sī.

⁷ So S^{dt}; S^c kuḍḍha; B^{mp} K khuddaka.

⁸ B^m sākha-, but sākha- above; K sākha-.

⁹ So SS K; B^m muddhābhis^o; B^p muddhābhis^o, but in § 7 muddhāvas^o.

patto. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa ayam Kusinārā Kusāvati nāma rājadhāni¹ ahosi. ² Sā kho Ānanda Kusāvati² pacchimena ca puratthimena³ ca dvādasayojanāni ahosi⁴ āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta-yojanāni vitthārena. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālakamandā⁵ nāma rājadhāni iddhā c' eva⁶ phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca,⁷ evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā c' eva ratti⁸ ca, seyyathādam hatthi-saddena assa-saddena⁹ rathasaddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena¹⁰ viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tāla-saddena "asnātha¹¹ pivatha khādathāti" dasamena saddena.

4. ' Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi pākārehi parikhittā ahosi. Tattha¹² eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo,¹³ eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalikamayo, eko lohitaṅkamayo,¹⁴ eko masāragallamayo, eko sabbaratanamayo.

5. ' Kusāvatiyā Ānanda rājadhāniyā catunnam vaṇṇānaṃ dvārāni ahesuṃ. Ekam dvāram sovaṇṇamayam, ekam rūpimayam, ekam veḷuriyamam, ekam phalika-

¹ SS -dhāni, *and so throughout*; K -dhāni; B^m -ṭhāni; B^p ṭhāni, *throughout*. ²⁻² B^{mp} K Ch *omit*.

³ B^m puratthimena ca pacchimena ca.

⁴ S^d B^{mp} Ch *omit*.

⁵ SS K Āla^o.

⁶ K *adds* ahosi.

⁷ SS *omit* subhikkhā ca.

⁸ So SS *and* Ch B^m rattiñ; K rattiṃ.

⁹ S^d *omits*.

¹⁰ B^{mp} K mudiṅga; S^{cd} *and* S^t (*corrected for mutiṅga-saddena repeated*) *add* panava-saddena. *Comp. Dh. S. 621; Asl. 319; Jāt. i. 3.*

¹¹ K asatha.

¹² S^d ettha, B^m K *omit*.

¹³ B^{mp} K *throughout* rūpiyamayo.

¹⁴ B^m aṅga, *and onwards*.

mayam. Ekam-ekasmiṃ¹ dvāre satta² esikā nikhātā ahesum ti-porisaṅgā catu-porisā³ ubbedhena. Ekā esikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā,⁴ ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratana⁵mayā.

6. 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhittā ahosi.' Ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovāṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi, rūpi-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratana-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsam kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo⁶ ca madaniyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa⁷ kusalehi⁸ samannāhatassa⁹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo

¹ B^m ekekasmiṃ.

² S^c sattā; S^d sattha; S^t satthahi; B^{mp} K satta satta.

³ S^{ct} porisa; *then* S^{ct} *add* nikhātā dasa porisā; B^{mp} K *read for the whole*, ti-porisaṅga-tiporisā.

⁴ SS *omit*.

⁵ SS sattaratana.

⁶ K kammaniyo; BB *and* K *spell these words with* -niyo, Cp. § 29, 32.

⁷ So S^t S^c suppaṭikālitassa; S^d suppaṭipatulitassa; B^m suppaṭitāli°; B^p supatāli°; K suppaṭitāli°. *But see* §§ 29, 32.

⁸ B^m sukusalehi.

⁹ K sus°; K Sī susamannāg°; SS samannāg°.

ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena¹ samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍa pipāsā, te tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.²

7. 'Rājā³ Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhīhi. Katamehi sattahi?

Idh' Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa⁴ uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā rañño, Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ⁵: 'Yassa rañño khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa⁶ tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ⁷ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti. Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti."

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano utthāy' āsanā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhiṅkāraṃ⁸ gahetvā,⁹ dakkhiṇena hatthena cakka-ratanaṃ abbhukkiri¹⁰: "Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ ti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,¹¹ anvad¹² eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese

¹ SS *add* kho pana.

² S^c *here and at* §§ parivār^o; So S^{dt} *at* §§

³ § 7 *foll. in* M. iii., 172 *foll.*

⁴ B^{mp} nātassa, *and below. See above* p. 163.

⁵ B^{mp} K pan' etaṃ; K (Sī) pana metaṃ. ⁶ So *here* B^m.

⁷ B^p sanemikkaṃ. ⁸ B^m K *insert* suvaṇṇa-

⁹ B^p *adds* dakkhiṇena hatthena siṅgāraṃ gahetvā.

¹⁰ B^p abbhūkiri (B^m K *agree with* SS).

¹¹ B^m pavattati.

¹² S^c anvād; B^p anud, *but* B^m anvad; K anu deva; K (Sī) anvadeva, *and so* Sum.

cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi¹ saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya.

9. 'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṅkamtivā evam āhaṃsu :

' "Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ² Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

' Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : "Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātammaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā.³ Majjamaṃ na pātammaṃ. Yathabhuttaṃ ca bhujjathāti."

' Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te⁴ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā⁵ ahesuṃ.

10. 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanam puratthimaṃ samuddam⁶ ajjhogahetvā⁷ paccuttarivā dakkhiṇam disaṃ pavatti⁸ . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇam samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttarivā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe⁹ . . . pacchimaṃ samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttarivā¹⁰ uttaram disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya.

' Ye kho pan' Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṅkamtivā evam āhaṃsu :

' "Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

' Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : "Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātammaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā.

¹ S^{dt} upagañchi.

² S^t sāgata ; B^m svāgatan te ; B^p K svāgataṃ *here and below*. ³ B^m bhaṇitabbā, *and below*. ⁴ SS tesam.

⁵ B^m anuyantā ; K anuyantā (Sī) anuyuttā.

⁶ S^d sudassanam, B^p samuddham.

⁷ B^p K -gāhetvā, *and below*.

⁸ B^m K pavattati, *and below*.

⁹ S^{cd} B^p omit pe.

¹⁰ SS omit.

Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ. Yathābhuttañ ca bhunjathāti.”

‘Ye kho paṇ’ Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

11. ‘Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanam samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā Kusāvatiṃ¹ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇa-pamukhe² akkhāhataṃ³ maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño Mahā-sudassanassa ante-puraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ.

Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ cakka-ratanam pātur ahosi.

12. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa hatthi-ratanam pātur ahōsi, sabba-seto sattappatiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṃ-gamo Uposatho nāma nāga-rājā. Disvā⁴ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi: “Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthi-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha kho taṃ⁵ Ānanda hatthi-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo⁶ dīgha-rattaṃ superidanto evam evaṃ⁷ damathaṃ⁸ upagacchi. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva hatthi-ratanam vimaṇsamāno pubbaṇha-samayaṃ abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ anusamsāyitvā⁹ Kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsaṃ akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ hatthi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

13. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa assa-ratanam pātur ahosi, sabba-seto kāka-sīso¹⁰ muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṃ-gamo Valāhako nāma assa-rājā. Disvā¹¹ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi: “Bhaddakaṃ vata bho assa-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha

¹ S^d -vati; S^t -vati.

² B^p mukhe.

³ S^d akkhātaṃ.

⁴ B^{mp} taṃ disvā.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^p gandhahatthājāniyo.

⁷ B^{mp} K eva.

⁸ B^p damataṃ, and below.

⁹ S^c asamsāyitvā; S^t B^{mp} K anusāyitvā; see below.

¹⁰ B^m Kāla-siso [for kāḷa-]. Sum kāka-gīvā viya . . . kāḷa-vaṇṇena sisenā.

¹¹ B^{mp} insert taṃ before disvā.

kho taṃ¹ Ānanda assa-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo² dīgha-rattam suparidanto evam evam damatham upagacchi.³ Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva assa-ratanam vīmaṅsamāno pubbaṅhasamayam abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantam paṭhavim anusāyitvā⁴ Kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam assa-ratanam pātur ahosi.

14. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa maṇi-ratanam pātur ahosi.⁵ So ahosi⁵ maṇi-veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso suparikamma-kato accho vipasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda maṇi-ratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phutā ahosi. Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva maṇi-ratanam vīmaṅsamāno caturaṅgini⁶-senam sanayhitvā maṇi-dhajaggam⁷ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāti.⁸ Ye kho pan' Ānanda samantā gāmā ahesum, te ten' obhāsenā kammante payojesum "Divā ti" maññamānā. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam maṇi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

15. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi, abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgatā, nātīdīghā nātīrassā nātīkisā nātīthūlā nātīkālī⁹ nāccodātā, atikkantā mānusam¹⁰ vaṇṇam appattā dibbam¹¹ vaṇṇam. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa evarūpo kāya-samphasso hoti, seyyathā pi nāma tūla-picuno vā kappāsa-picuno vā. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa kāyato candana-gandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho. Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa pubbuṭṭhāyini ahosi

¹ SS omit.

² B^m assājāniyo; B^p assajāniyo.

³ S^o upagañchi.

⁴ S^c anusāyāyitvā; B^p anusāritvā.

⁵⁻⁵ K om.

⁶ B^m K niṃ.

⁷ B^m K maṇiṃ dhajaggam.

⁸ B^{mp} K pāyāsi.

⁹ S^c kāli; S^{dt} kālī; B^{mp} K kālikā.

¹⁰ S^c mānusa; B^m si; K manussī.

¹¹ B^m K dibba.

pacchā-nipātinī kimkāra-paṭissāvīnī¹ manāpa-cārinī piya-vādinī.² Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam³ rājānam Mahā-sudassanam manasā pi no aticārī, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño⁴ Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa gahapati-ratanam pātur ahosi. Tassa kamma-vipākajam dibba⁵-cakkhum pātur ahosi yena nidhiṃ passati sas-sāmikam⁶ pi assāmikam⁷ pi. So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: "Apposukko⁸ tvam deva hohi, aham te dhanena dhana-karaṇīyam karis-sāmīti."

'Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva gahapati-ratanam vīmaṃsamāno nāvam abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogāhetvā⁹ gahapati-ratanam etad avoca:

"Attho me gahapati hirañña¹⁰-suvanṇenāti."

"Tena hi mahā-rāja ekaṃ¹¹ va¹² tīram¹³ nāvā¹⁴ upetūti."

"Idh' eva me gahapati attho hirañña¹⁵-suvanṇenāti."

'Atha kho tam Ānanda gahapati-ratanam ubhohi hatthehi udakam omasitvā¹⁶ pūram hirañña-suvanṇassa kumbhiṃ uddharitvā rājānam Mahā-sudassanam etad avoca: "Alam ettāvatā mahā-rāja, katam ettāvatā¹⁷ mahā-rājāti?"

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha: "Alam ettāvatā gahapati, katam ettāvatā gahapati, pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti."

¹ S^c paṭissavīni; B^p K paṭisāvīnī.

² S^c B^p omit.

³ SS omit.

⁴ B^m K insert pan'.

⁵ S^{at} dibbam.

⁶ B^{mp} sasāmikam.

⁷ B^m asām^o.

⁸ B^p sabbosukko; B^m apposukko.

⁹ B^m K ogāhitvā.

¹⁰ S^{cd} hiraññe.

¹¹ K eka-

¹² B^m K omit. SS vā.

¹³ S^d tarīnam; S^t tarītam.

¹⁴ S^c K nāvam.

¹⁵ SS hiraññe.

¹⁶ B^p omaṃsitvā.

¹⁷ B^p adds mahā-rāja, pūjitam ettāvatā.

‘ Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ gahapati-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

17. ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, paṇḍito viyatto ¹ medhāvī paṭibalo rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upayāpetabbam ² upayāpetum ² apayāpetabbam ³ apayāpetum ⁴ ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum.

So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: “ Appossukko tvam deva hohi, aham anusāsis-sāmīti.” ⁵

‘ Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

‘ Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imehi sattahi ⁶ ratanehi samannāgato ahoṣi.

18. ‘ ⁷ Puna ca param ⁷ Ānanda rājā ⁸ Mahā-sudassano catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahoṣi. Katamāhi ⁹ catūhi iddhīhi? Idh’ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano abhirūpo ahoṣi dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya paṭhamāya ¹⁰ iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

19. ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dīghāyuko ahoṣi ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

20. ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-suddassano appābādho ahoṣi appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

¹ S^t vyatto.

² K upeyyāp°.

³ K apeyyāp°.

⁴ B^p aparāyāpetum; K upeyyāp° (*where up° must be a misprint for ap°*).

⁵ S^c B^p anussā°; S^d anusissamīti; S^t anuham.

⁶ SS satta-

⁷⁻⁷ B^{mp} omit.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ SS katamehi. (*In § 21 SS have imāhi.*)

¹⁰ SS omit.

21. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānam piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānam piyo ahosi manāpo. Rañño pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesum manāpā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesum manāpā. Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamtivā evam āhamṣu: "Ataramāno deva yāhi yathā taṃ mayam cirataram passeyāmāti." Rājā pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sārathim āmantesi: "Ataramāno sārathi ratham pesehi yathā aham¹ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike cirataram passeyyan ti." Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya catutthāya² iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāhi catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahosi.

22. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan³ nūnāham imāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo⁴ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho⁵ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo catunnam vaṇṇānam itthakāhi citā ahesum, ekā itthakā⁶ sovaṇṇamayā,⁷ ekā rūpimayā,⁸ ekā velūriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā. Tāsu kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇisu cattāri cattāri⁹ sopānāni ahesum catunnam vaṇṇānam, ekam sopānam sovaṇṇamayam, ekam rūpimayam, ekam velūriyamayam, ekam phalikamayam Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇa-

¹ SS yathāham.

² B^m -tthiyā.

³ B^{mp} yam.

⁴ B^m K -ṇiyo (*and onwards*).

⁵ S^{dt} insert paṇa.

⁶ S^c itthakāyā; S^d -kāyo.

⁷ S^{ot} suv^o.

⁸ B^m K rūpiyamayā, *and onwards*.

⁹ K omits.

mayā thambhā ahesuṃ, rūpimayā sūciyo ¹ ca uṇhisañ ca ; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca ; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, phalīkamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca ; phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahesuṃ, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā ; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca ; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca.

23. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsu pokkharāṇiṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ ropāpeyyaṃ ² uppalaṃ padumaṃ ³ kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-jaṇassa anācāraṇaṃ ⁴ ti." Ropāpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu pokkharāṇiṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabbajanassa anācāraṃ. ⁵

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇiṇaṃ tīre nahāpake ⁶ purise ṭhapeyyaṃ ye āgatāgatāṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpesantīti." Ṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsaṃ pokkharāṇiṇaṃ tīre nahāpake purise ye āgatāgatāṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpeyyuṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇiṇaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapeyyaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa ⁷ hiraññaṃ hirañnatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇnatthikassāti."

¹ SS B^{mp} suciyo *here*, but sūciyo *below*.

² SS ropāpeyya.

³ S^o uppala-paduma-

⁴ SS anācāvan ; B^{mp} K anāvaṭṭan.

⁵ S^o anācarim ; B^m K anāvaṭṭam ; B^p anāvaṭṭa.

⁶ B^{mp} K nhā^o, *and below*.

⁷ B^m K itthitthik^o, *and below*.

Paṭṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsam pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassa.¹

24. ‘Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu : “Idaṃ deva pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva² uddissa āhataṃ,³ taṃ devo patigaṇhatūti.”

“Alaṃ bho, mama⁴ pi⁵ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisamkhatam. Taṃ vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti.”

“Te rañña paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ : “Na kho etaṃ⁶ amhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ⁷ imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni gharāni paṭihārāma.⁸ Yan nūna mayaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpeyyāmāti.”

‘Te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu : “Nivesanaṃ te deva māpessāmāti.”

“Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṅhībhāvena.”

25. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānaṃ indo rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vissakammaṃ⁹ deva-puttaṃ āmantesi : “Ehi tvaṃ samma¹⁰ Vissakamma rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpehi Dhammaṃ¹¹ nāma pāsādan ti.”

“Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti”¹² kho Ānanda Vissakammo

¹ All MSS. and K -kassāti as above.

²⁻³ B^{mp} K -devass’ eva.

³ SS K āhataṃ ; B^m ābhata ; B^p ābhātaṃ. See p. 245.

⁴ S^c mam ; K mamam.

⁵ B^{mp} p’ idaṃ ; K idaṃ.

⁶ B^p K evaṃ.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mp} paṭihareyyāmāti ; K paṭihāreyyāma.

⁹ B^{mp} Visukamma, and below.

¹⁰ B^p omits ; SS mama.

¹¹ S^{dt} dhammikaṃ.

¹² S^d bhadantevāti ; S^c bhaddante vā ti ; B^{mp} bhaddan-tavāti ; K bhaddaṃ tavāti.

deva-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ ¹ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva ² devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito rañño Mahā-sudassanassa purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: “Nivesanan te deva māpessāmi ³ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan ti.”

‘ Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṅhībhāvena. Māpesi kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ.

26. ‘ Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo puratthimena ca pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahosi, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca addha-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

‘ Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa ti-porisam uccattanena ⁴ vatthuṃ ⁵ citaṃ ahosi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ⁶ ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

‘ Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa caturāsīti-thambhasahassāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, eko thambho sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo, eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalikamayo.

‘ Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ phalakehi santhato ahosi, ekaṃ phalakaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ.

‘ Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa catu-vīsati sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, rūpimayā sūciyo ⁷ ca uṇhisañ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa

¹ B^p sammiñcitaṃ.

² SS evaṃ.

³ SS B^{mp} māpessāmīti.

⁴ S^c uccasatanena; B^{mp} K uccatarena. ⁵ B^m vatthu.

⁶ B^m K rūpiyamayā, *and below*. *So also in §§ 85.*

⁷ S^c suciyo, *and below*.

veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, phalīkamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca; phalīkamayassa sovaṇṇassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca.

‘Dhamme Ānanda pāsāde ¹ caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ; ekaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalīkamayaṃ. Sovañṇamaye kūṭāgāre rūpimayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; rūpimaye kūṭāgāre sovaṇṇamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; veḷuriyamaye kūṭāgāre dantamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; phalīkamaye kūṭāgāre sāramayo ² pallaṃko paññatto ahosi. Sovañṇamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre rūpimayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa rūpimayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre phalīkamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa phalīkamayo khandho veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalīkamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre veḷuriyamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa veḷuriyamayo khandho phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

27. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: “Yan nūnāhaṃ Mahā-vyūhassa ³ kūṭāgārassa ⁴ dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayaṃ tāla-vanaṃ māpeyyaṃ yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdissāmīti.”

‘Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayaṃ tāla-vanaṃ, yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdi.⁵

28. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi vedikāhi parik-

¹ S° *adds* va.

² B^m Sum K (Sī) sāramayo; SS B^p K masāragallamayo. *Comp.* ii. 12.

³ S° mahābyuhassa; S^{dt} Mahāsuhassa, *afterwards* -vyūhassa *or* -vūhassa; B^m K viyūhassa; B^p -viyuhassa, *afterwards* mahāvvyuhassa (*never* ū).

⁴ SS *usually* spell kut°; BB *and* K kūto.

⁵ S° nisīdīti; S^{dt} nisīdati,

khitto ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā ; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo¹ ca uṇhisañ ca ; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca.

29. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi kiṅkiṇika-jālāhi² parikkhitto ahosi, ekaṃ jālaṃ sovaṇṇamayam ekaṃ jālaṃ³ rūpimayam ; sovaṇṇamayassa jālassa rūpimayā kiṅkiṇiyo⁴ ahesum, rūpimayassa jālassa sovaṇṇamayā kiṅkiṇiyo ahesum. Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda kiṅkiṇika-jālānam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo⁵ ca kamanīyo⁶ ca madaniyo⁷ ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamanīyo ca madaniyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tesam kiṅkiṇika-jālānam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamanīyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho pan’ Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum soṇḍā pipāsā, te tesam kiṅkiṇika-jālānam vāteritānam saddena paricāresum.⁸

30. ‘Niṭṭhito kho pan’ Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho⁹ ahosi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathā pi Ānanda vassānam pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe¹⁰ vigata-valāhake deve ādicco nabham abhussukkamāno¹¹ dudikkho

¹ S^o suciyo, *and below*.

² SS kiṅkinika ; B^{mp} K kiṅkanika *throughout* ; B^m K jālehi. ³ S^c B^m K *omit*, *cp.* vedikā *above*.

⁴ B^m K kiṅkaṇiyo.

⁵ B^m K rajaniyo.

⁶ B^m khamaniyo ; K khammaniyo, *and below*, *cp.* § 6.

⁷ K -niyo.

⁸ S^{ct} parivārayiṃsu ; S^d parivāresum ; B^{mp} K paricāresum. ⁹ B^{mp} K dudikkho, *and below*.

¹⁰ B^{mp} viddhe ; K visuddhe upaviddhe. SS *here* viṭṭhe ; *at* A. i. 242, S. i. 65, It. 20 viddhe. *See* J. P. T. S., 1891, 73.

¹¹ B^{mp} abhuggamamāno ; K abhassako.

hoti musati cakkhūni, evam eva kho Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahosi musati cakkhūni.

31. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nunâham Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammam nāma pokkharaniṃ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammam nāma pokkharaniṃ.

'Dhammo ¹ Ānanda pokkharani puratthimena ca ² pacchimena ca yojanam āyāmena ca ³ ahosi, uttarena ca ⁴ dakkhiṇena ca addha⁵-yojanam vitthārena.

'Dhammo ⁶ Ānanda pokkharani catunnam vaṇṇanam iṭṭhakāhi citā ahosi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā.

'Dhammāya ca ⁷ Ānanda pokkharaniyā catu-vīsatisopānāni ahesum catunnam vaṇṇanam, ekaṃ sopānam sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veluriyamayam, ekaṃ phalīkamayam. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; veluriyamayassa sopānassa veluriyamayā thambhā ahesum phalīkamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesum veluriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca.

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharani dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca.

32. 'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharani sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovāṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi

¹ B^m K dhammā.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ B^m addha.

⁶ B^m K dhammā, and twice below.

⁷ B^m K omits.

rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsaṃ kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo¹ ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.²

33. 'Niṭṭhite kho pan' Ānanda Dhamme ca³ pāsāde⁴ Dhammāya ca⁵ pokkharāṇiyā, rājā Mahā-sudassano ye⁶ tena samayena samaṇesu vā samaṇa-sammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇa-sammatā te sabba-kāmehi santappetvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhi.⁷

Paṭhamaka⁸-Bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Kissa nu kho me idaṃ⁹ kammaṃ phalaṃ, kissa kammaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti?"

¹ B^m khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*.

² SS parivāresum.

³ S^d va; B^m K *omits*.

⁴ B^m *inserts* niṭṭhitāya; K niṭṭhitāya ca.

⁵ K *omits*.

⁶ B^{mp} K *add* kho pan' Ānanda.

⁷ K -hīti.

⁸ B^m paṭhama-

⁹ S^{cd} imaṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : "Tiṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, seyyathīdaṃ dānassa damassa saṃyamassāti." ¹

2. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre t̥hito udānaṃ udānesi : "Tiṭṭha kāma-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vyāpāda-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vihiṃsā-vitakka ! Ettāvatā kāma-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vyāpāda-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vihiṃsā-vitakkāti !"

3. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā sovaṇṇamaye pallaṅke nisinno, vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamaj-jhānaṃ ² upasampajja vihāsi. Vittakka-vicārānaṃ vūpa-samā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsi sato ³ sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti "upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī" ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā ⁴ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi.

4. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamitvā sovaṇṇamayam kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā rūpimaye pallaṅke nisinno mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-saha-gatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-

¹ K saññamassāti.

² BB *always* paṭhamam jhānaṃ, &c.

³ B^{mp} *add* ca.

⁴ B^{mp} K atthaṅgamā.

sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

5. ' Rañño Ānanda Mahā - sudassanassa caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni¹ ahesum Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

' Caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni ahesum Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni ;

' Caturāsīti - kuṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum Mahā - vyūha-kuṭāgāra-pamukhāni ;

' Caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni² gonakatthatāni³ paṭalikatthatāni⁴ kadali-miga⁵-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttara-cchadanāni⁶ ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni⁷ ;

' Catūrāsīti - nāga - sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa - dhajāni hema - jāla - paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni ;

' Caturāsīti - assa - sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa - dhajāni hema - jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni ;

' Caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni ahesum siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni⁸ dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu - kambala - parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni ;

' Caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni ahesum maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni ;

' Caturāsīti - itthi - sahassāni ahesum Subhadda - devī-pamukhāni ;

¹ S^c often, and S^{dt} occasionally asītiṃ. See p. 3.

² K masāragallamayāni.

³ K inserts paṭikatthatāni; so B^m which, however, omits paṭaliko.

⁴ B^p paṭilakkhatāni.

⁵ B^m K add pavara.

⁶ B^{mp} K cchadāni.

⁷ S^{dt} B^m lohita-kupa.

⁸ B^{mp} K throughout byaggha.

‘ Caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni ahesuṃ gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘ Caturāsīti - khattiya - sahassāni ahesuṃ anuyuttāni ¹ pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘ Caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni ahesuṃ dukūla²-sandanāni³ kaṅsūpadhāraṇāni ⁴ ;

‘ Caturāsīti - vattha - koṭi - sahassāni ahesuṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ ⁵ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ ⁶ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘ ⁷ Caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni ahesuṃ sāyapātaṃ ⁸ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha. ⁹

6. ‘ Tena kho pan ’ Ānanda samayena rañño Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti.¹⁰ Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : “ Imāni kho me caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Yan nūna¹¹ vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ¹² nāga-sahassāni ¹³ dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni ¹³ sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyun ti.”

‘ Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi : “ Imāni kho me samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, tena hi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ ¹⁴ nāga-sahassāni ¹⁴

¹ B^{mp} K anuyantāni *throughout* ; K (Sī) anuyuttāni.

² S^o dukula ; B^{mp} K duha ; K (Sī) dukula.

³ S^o saṃsandanāni.

⁴ S^o kiṅsupadhāraṇāni ; K (Sī) kaṅsūpasandanāni.

⁵ S^t omits.

⁶ S^d omits.

⁷ B^{mp} K insert Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa.

⁸ B^{mp} K *always and* S^t *occasionally* sāyaṃ pātaṃ.

⁹ S^{cd} abhihāriyo ; S^t abhihāriyo ; B^p abhihariyo ; K abhiharayo.

¹⁰ SS gacchanti.

¹¹ SS nūnāhaṃ.

¹² B^m K cattālīsaṃ.

¹³⁻¹³ S^o omits, but not in the repetitions ; B^m omits ; K omits the first nāgasahassāni.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^m K omit, and below.

dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantūti.”

“Evam devāti” kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanam rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paccassosi. Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa aparena samayena vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu.

7. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vasa-sata-sahassānaṃ¹ accayena etad ahosi: “Cira-diṭṭho kho² me rājā Mahā-sudassano, yan nūnāhaṃ rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī itthāgāraṃ āmantesi: “Etha tumhe sīsāni nahāyatha³ pītāni vatthāni pārūpatha,⁴ cira-diṭṭho⁵ no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evam ayye⁶ ti” kho Ānanda itthāgāraṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā⁷ sīsaṃ⁸ nahāyitvā⁹ pītāni vatthāni pārūpitvā yena Subhaddā devī ten’ upasaṃkami.

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī pariṇāyaka-ratanam āmantesi: “Kappehi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturaṅginim senaṃ. Cira-diṭṭho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evam devī” ti kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanam Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginim senaṃ kappāpetvā Subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi: “Kappitā kho te devī caturaṅgini-senā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.”

¹ B^m K omit sata.

² B^{mp} K ciraṃ; S^c -diṭṭhi kho; S^{dt} -diṭṭhiko; B^m K diṭṭho kho; B^p ṭhito kho. *In the repetition all MSS. diṭṭho.*

³ S^c nahāyata; B^p nāyataṃ; B^m nhāyatha; K sīsā-nhāyatha (*and below*).

⁴ K pārūp^o (*and below*).

⁵ B^m K ciraṃ.

⁶ S^{dt} ayyā.

⁷ B^p paṭisutvā; K paṭissuṇitvā.

⁸ B^{mp} sīsani.

⁹ B^m nhāy^o; B^p nāyitvā.

8. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī caturāṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ itthāgārena yena Dhammo pāsādo ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā aṭṭhāsi.

‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano¹: “Kin nu kho² mahato viya jana-kāyassa saddo?” ti Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamanto addasa Subhaddaṃ devīṃ dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā ṭhitaṃ. Disvā Subhaddaṃ devīṃ etad avoca: “Etth’ eva devī³ tiṭṭha, mā pāvīsīti.”⁴

9. ‘Atha kho Ānanda⁵ rājā Mahā-sudassano aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: “Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā⁶ sabba-sovaṇṇamayāye tāla-vane paññāpehīti.”⁷

“Evaṃ devāti” kho Ānanda so puriso rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paṭissutvā Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā sabba-sovaṇṇamayāye tāla-vane paññāpesi.

‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde⁸ pādaṃ accādhāya⁹ sato sampajāno.

10. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā etad ahosi: “Vippasannāni kho rañño Mahā-sudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddho¹⁰ chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto, mā h’eva kho rājā Mahā-sudassano kālam akāsīti.”

‘Rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: “Imāni kho¹¹ te¹² deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ¹³ karohi.

¹ BB and K add saddaṃ sutvā.

² K adds so.

³ B^m devī.

⁴ B^m pāvīsīti.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^m nīharitvā, and below.

⁷ B^m K paññap°.

⁸ B^{mp} K pādena.

⁹ S^d accādāya; B^p acchādhāya.

¹⁰ K parisuddhāni.

¹¹ B^m K omit.

¹² S^d B^p omit.

¹³ S^d occasionally apekhaṃ; S^t āpekhaṃ, and so afterwards; B^{mp} K throughout apekkaṃ.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakattatāni paṭalikatthātāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposathanāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha - camma - parivārāni dīpi - camma - parivārāni paṇḍu - kambala - parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Itthi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-

sandanāni kaṅsūpadhārāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva thālīpāka - sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhāttābhīhāro abhīhariyittha,¹ ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ kārohīti.”

11. ‘ Evaṃ vutte Ānanda² rājā Mahā-sudassano Subhaddaṃ³ devīṃ⁴ etad avoca : “ Dīgha-rattaṃ kho maṃ⁵ tvam⁶ devī iṭṭhehi⁷ kantehi manāpehi⁸ samudācaritvā,⁹ atha ca pana maṃ tvam pacchime kāle aniṭṭhehi akantehi¹⁰ amanāpehi samudācarasīti.”

“ Kathañ carahi taṃ deva samudācarāmīti ? ”

“ Evaṃ kho maṃ tvam devī samudācara : Sabbeh’ eva deva¹¹ piyehi manāpehi nānā - bhāvo vinā - bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvam deva¹² sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya,¹³ garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ¹⁴ ¹⁵mā akāsi.¹⁵

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni¹⁶ Dhammapāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

¹ S^d abhīhariyittha ; S^t abhīhārīyittha ; B^p atihariyati ; B^m abhīhariyati ; K abhīharayittha. ² SS omit.

³ S^c Subhadda. ⁴ S^c devīṃ. ⁵ S^c man ; S^t pana.

⁶ S^c taṃ. ⁷ S^c iddhehi ; S^{dt} idhehi ; B^{mp} iṭṭhehi.

⁸ S^{dt} omit ; B^m piyehi man^o. ⁹ B^{mp} samudācarittha.

¹⁰ B^m inserts apiyehi. ¹¹ K omits (here only).

¹² S^c āve ; S^{dt} Ānanda deva. ¹³ B^{mp} kālam, and below

¹⁴ K apekkhaṃ (and onwards).

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ S^{cd} B^m mākāsi throughout ; S^t in the first two clauses mā karohi, afterwards mākāsi.

¹⁶ K pa down to mā akāsi.

‘ ‘ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ¹ Mahāvyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ ‘ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ ‘ Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ ‘ Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ ‘ Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ ‘ Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇiratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ ‘ Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddādevi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ ‘ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ ‘ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ ‘ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

¹ K pa down to the first mā akāsi.

‘ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātamaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha,¹ ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsīti.”

12. ‘ Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Subhaddā devī parodi assūni² pavattesi. Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī assūni pamajjitvā³ rājānaṃ Mahā-suddassanaṃ etad avoca : “ Sabbehi’ eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinābhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā, garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā.

‘ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvātī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhammapāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akasi.

‘ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakattatāni paṭalikatthātāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhājāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

‘ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhājāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-

¹ S° abhihariyittha ; B^m abhihariyati ; K abhiharayittha. See p. 197.

² S^{dt} B^p both times assuni.

³ Sum pamacchitvā ; B^m puñjitvā.

haka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni sīhacamma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍukambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇiratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddādevi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapateratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni kaṁsūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsīti.”¹

13. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano na cirass’² eva kālam akāsi. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvissa bhatta-sammado hoti, evam eva kho³ rañño Mahā-

¹ MSS. akāsi.

² So S^{ct} B^p; S^d cirassen’; K ciram yeva; K (Sī) cirass’ eva.

³ B^m K insert Ānanda.

sudassanassa māraṇantikā¹ vedanā ahosi. Kāla-kato² Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano sugatiṃ brahma-lokaṃ uppajji.³ Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni kumāra-kīlikam⁴ kīli,⁵ caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni oparajjam kāresi, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni rajjam kāresi caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni gihī⁶-bhūto Dhamme⁷ pāsāde⁸ brahmacariyam cari.⁹ So cattāro brahma-vihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda¹⁰ param maraṇā¹⁰ Brahmaloḷkūpago ahosi.

14. ‘Siyā¹¹ kho¹² pana te Ānanda¹² evaṃ assa¹³: “Añño nūna tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahosīti.” Na kho¹⁴ pana taṃ¹⁴ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahosiṃ.¹⁵

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvvyūha-kuṭāgāra-pamukhāni;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpunayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonak-atthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitaḷkūpadhānāni;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-

¹ S^{cd} māraṇ-; K mar^o.

² S^{ct} *add* vā; K ca.

³ B^{mp} K upapajji.

⁴ SS kīlikam; K kīlim.

⁵ SS kīli; B^m kīli.

⁶ S^c B^m K gihi; S^d gīhī; S^t

gihi; B^p gīhi.

⁷ S^d dhammo.

⁸ S^d pāsāda.

⁹ B^p acari; K ācari.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p rammaṇā.

¹¹ K *adds* nu

¹²⁻¹² S^{dt} panete Ānanda; B^p panatenananda; K pan Ananda.

¹³ S^d eva tassa *corrected to* etassa.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^{mp} K pan’ etaṃ.

¹⁵ SS B^{mp} ahosin ti.

parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Subhadda-devi-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sanda-nāni kaṅsūpadhāraṇāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha.¹

15. ‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nagara-sahas-sanaṃ ekaṃ yeva² taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Kusāvati rāja-dhāni.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ Dhammo pāsādo.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahas-sānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ kuṭāgāraṃ hoti, yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Mahā-vyūhaṃ kuṭāgāraṃ.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahas-sānaṃ, eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yan tena samayena paribhuñjāmi yadidaṃ sovaṇṇamayo vā rūpimayo vā dantamayo vā sāramayo vā.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nāga-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so nāgo hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi³ yadidaṃ Uposatho nāga-rājā.

¹ So S^{od} B^p -hārayo; S^t -hāriyittha; B^m K -harayittha.

² K ekaññeva.

³ S^c K abhiruhāmi, *and below*.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-assa-sahassānam, eko yeva asso hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Valāhako¹ assa-rājā.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-ratha-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so ratho hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Vejayanta ratho.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-itthi-sahassānaṃ ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā maṃ² tena samayena paccupaṭṭhāti khattiyāni³ vā velāmikāni vā.⁴

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahas-sānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ dussa-yugaṃ hoti yan tena samayena paridahāmi khoma-sukhumaṃ vā kappāsika-sukhumaṃ vā koseyya-sukhumaṃ vā kambala-sukhumaṃ vā.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti thālipāka-sahas-sānaṃ eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nālikodana-paramaṃ bhujjāmi tadūpiyañ⁵ ca sūpeyyaṃ.

16. ‘Pass’ Ānanda sabbe te saṃkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā. Evaṃ aniccā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ addhuvā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, yāvañ c’idaṃ Ānanda alam eva sabba-saṃkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuc-cituṃ.

17. ‘Chakkhattuṃ⁶ kho panāhaṃ Ānanda abhijānāmi imasmiṃ padese sarīraṃ nikkhipitaṃ, tañ ca kho rājā vasamāno cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ satta-ratana-saman-nāgato, ayaṃ sattamo sarīra-nikkhepo. Na kho panāhaṃ Ānanda taṃ padesaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke

¹ S^c Valāho.

² S^d ma; B^{mp} K *omit*.

³ S^c khattiyāni, B^p khattiyāyini; B^m khattiyinī; K -yāyini.

⁴ S^c Velamikāneva; B^p soyini vā; B^m Vessinī vā; K Vessāyini vā; K (Sī) Khattiyāyini vā Velānimikāni vā.

⁵ S^c B^m K tadupiyañ.

⁶ S^c chakkhattu; S^d chakkattuṃ; B^p chakkattu; K chakkhittum.

samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yattha Tathāgato aṭṭhamam sarīram nikkhipeyyāti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā¹ Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

‘ Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho ti.’

Mahā-Sudassana-Suttantam
Niṭṭhitam.²

¹ K vatvāna.

² B^p K -suttam catuttham; B^m suttam niṭhitam catuttham.

[xviii. Janavasabha Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādike¹ viharati Giñja-kâvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte² kālakate uppattīsu³ vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti⁴-Vañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha⁵-Sūrasenesu :⁶ 'Asu amutra uppanno, ⁷asu amutra uppanno.⁷ Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā⁸ paricārakā abbhatītā⁹ kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā¹⁰navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā' ti.

¹ B^m Nātike.

² S^{ct} abbhatite ; Oldenberg, MV. i. 23, 5, abbhatitaṃ.

³ S^{dt} -tisu : B^m K upapattīsu, *and below* §§ 2, 3.

⁴ B^m Cetiya, *and below*.

⁵ B^m majjha, *and below*.

⁶ S^{cd} B^m K sura° ; S^t sūra° ; *and below*.

⁷⁻⁷ S^c omits ; S^t inserts by correction ; B^m K upapanno, *each time* ; B^m adds ti after repetition.

⁸ SS nadikā ; B^m nātikiyā (*and below*) ; K paññāsā nād°.

⁹ So SS B^m.

¹⁰ SS sādhitā ; *below* sādhika ; B^m K sādhikā cp. xvi. 2, 7.

2. Assosum kho Nādikiyā paricārakā : ‘ Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kāla-kate uppattīsu vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : ‘ Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno.’¹ Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kāla-katā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā saka-dāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass’ antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā ” ’ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha² veyyākaraṇaṃ³ sutvā.

3. Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando : ‘ Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu⁴ vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : ‘ Asu amutra uppanno asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kāla-katā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass’ antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā ” ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha⁵-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā’ ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi : ‘ Ime

¹ B^m adds ti, and below.

² S^c pañhaṃ ; K pañhā.

³ S^t veyyākk^o.

⁴ SS -isu.

⁵ K pañhā.

kho ¹pana pi ¹ahesum Māgadhakā ²paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbhatītā kālakatā, suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā ³Māgadhakehi ⁴paricārakehi abbhatītehi kālakatehi. Te ⁵kho pana pi ahesum Buddhhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṅghe pasannā, sīlesu paripūrakārino.⁶ Te abbhatītā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā, tesam p'assa ⁷sādhu veyyākaraṇam, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya suggaṭim. Ayaṃ kho pana pi ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamānañ c'eva jānapadānañ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna ⁸-rūpā viharanti : “Evam no so dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ ⁹mayam tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu¹⁰ viharimhāti.” So kho pana pi ahosi Buddhhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṅghe pasanno sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evam āhaṃsu : “Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantaṃ kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato” ti. So abbhatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p'assa sādhu veyyākaraṇam, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya suggaṭim. Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi Magadhesu.¹¹ Yattha kho pana Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya dīnamānā ¹²tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā.

¹⁻¹ B^m K panāpi, *and below*.

² K Māgadhikā, *and below*; *note*, Māgadhakātipi pāṭho. ³ S^c Māgadhā. ⁴ B^m Aṅga-Māg^o; K -ikehi, *and below*. ⁵ K tena, *and below* § 6.

⁶ K paripūrīk^o, *and below*. ⁷ B^m K pi 'ssa, *and below*.

⁸ S^c kittayamayāmāna, S^d kittasamāna, S^t B^m K kittiya^o. ⁹ SS eva.

¹⁰ So SS B^m (*below*, S^d phāsum); K phāsukaṃ.

¹¹ So SS *but afterwards* Māg^o.

¹² S^c dīnamānā; B^m dīnāmanā; K ninnāmanā; K (Sī) dīnamānā; *and below*.

Yena kho pana 'ssu dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham taṃ¹ Bhagavā na vyākareyyāti ?'

5. Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabha eko raho anuvicintetvā, rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayam paccuṭṭhāya, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutam² me taṃ bhante : Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatīte kālakate uppattisu vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti-Vaṃsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : "Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatītā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ, saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karisanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā" ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamaṇā³ pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā.⁴

6. 'Ime kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Māgadhakā paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbatītā kālakatā. Suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā⁵ Māgadhakehi paricārakehi abbatītehi kālakatehi. Te⁶ kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṅghe pasannā, sīlesu paripūrakārino. Te abbatītā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā. Tesam p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Ayaṃ kho pana pi bhante ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamaṇāñ

¹ B^m K te.

² B^m sutametam.

³ SS omit ahesuṃ : K attamaṇā ahesuṃ.

⁴ B^m adds ti. ⁵ B^m inserts aṅga. ⁶ K tena, as in § 4.

c'eva janapadānan¹ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna-rūpā viharanti: "Evaṃ no so² dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ mayaṃ tassa dhammi-kassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu viharimhāti." So kho pana pi bhante³ ahosi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno, sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbhatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇam, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana bhante sambodhi Magadhesu.⁴ Yattha kho pana bhante Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, katham tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana bhante Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya, dīnamānā tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā. Yena kho pana 'ssu bhante⁵ dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham tam⁶ Bhagavā na⁷ vyākareyyāti?'

Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabha Bhagavato sammukhā parikatham katvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante ayasmato⁸ Ānande pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Nādikam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Nādike piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso⁹ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi: 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā' ti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te

¹ K jāna-.

² SS omit evaṃ no so, § 4.

³ K omits.

⁴ SS Māg°, but in § 4 SS Mag°.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ B^m K te.

⁷ SS omit na; but S^t has an imperfect n after katham before tam.

⁸ B^m K āyasmante.

⁹ B^m sabbam cetasā; K sabbam cetaso, and in § 9.

bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.¹ Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito Giṇjakâvasathā nikkhamitvā vihāra²-pacchāyāyaṃ³ paññatte āsane nisīdi.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkhami, upasamkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Upasantappadisso⁴ bhante Bhagavā, bhāti-r-iva Bhagavato mukha-vaṇṇo pasannattā⁵ indriyānaṃ. Santena nūn' ajja bhante Bhagavā vihārena vihāsīti.'

9. 'Yad eva kho me tvam Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake ārabha⁶ sammukhā parikatham katvā, utthāy' āsanā pakkanto, tad evāham Nādiḷe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇjakâvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake⁷ paricārake ārabha atthikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim: "Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyāti." Addasaṃ kho aham Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.⁹ Atha kho Ānanda antarahito yakkho saddam anussāvesi: "Janavasabho aham Bhagavā, Janavasabho aham Sugatāti." Abhijānāsi no tvam Ānanda ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyam sutvā¹⁰ yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti?'

'Na kho aham bhante abhijānāmi ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyam sutvā yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti. Api hi¹¹ me bhante lomāni naṭṭhāni "Janavasabho" ti nāma-dheyyam sutvā. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: "Na

¹ B^m adds ti. ² S^d vihāraṃ. ³ K cchāyayaṃ.

⁴ S^d upasampassadisso; B^m upasantapatiso; K upasantapatisso; K (Sī) upasantappadisso.

⁵ B^m K vipasannattā. ⁶ So B^m K, SS omit.

⁷ K Māgadhike. ⁸ B^m sabbam cetasā; K sabbam cetaso, and below. ⁹ B^m adds ti.

¹⁰ S^{ct} sutam, but below sutvā; B^m K sutam, and below.

¹¹ B^m K ca.

ha nūna¹ so orako yakkho bhavissati yassidaṃ² evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ³ yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti.” ’

10. ‘ Anantarā⁴ kho Ānanda sadda⁵-pātubhāvā⁶ ulāra-vaṇṇo so⁷ me⁸ yakkho sammukhe⁹ pātur ahosi. Dutiya-kam pi saddam¹⁰ anussāvesi: “ Bimbisāro ahaṃ Bhagavā, Bimbisāro ahaṃ Sugata.¹¹ Idaṃ sattamaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sahaṃvyataṃ uppajjāmi. So¹² tato cuto manussa-rājā, amanussa-rājā¹³ divi homi.¹³

Ito satta tato satta saṃsārāni catuddasa
Nivāsam abhijānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure.

“ Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti.”

‘ Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yakkhassa, abbhutam¹⁴ idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yakkhassa: ‘ Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmīti ’ ca vadesi,¹⁵ ‘ Āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti ’ ca vadesi. Kuto nidānaṃ pan’ āyasmā Janavasabho yakkho evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ¹⁶ visesādhi-gamaṃ sañjānātīti? ’

11. ‘ “ Na aññattha¹⁷ Bhagavā tava sāsana, na aññattha Sugata tava sāsana. Yad-agge ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati ekantagato¹⁸ abhipasanno,¹⁹ tad-agge ahaṃ bhante dīgha-

¹ So S^{cd} K (Sī); B^m na hi nuna; K na hi nūna.

² B^m K yadidaṃ. ³ B^m K *insert* supaññattaṃ.

⁴ K antarā. ⁵ K saddassa. ⁶ K -bhāvo.

⁷ B^m K *omit*. ⁸ SS ma. ⁹ S^{ct} pamukhe; S^d

painukho. ¹⁰ K *All MSS.* saddham. ¹¹ B^m -āti.

¹² K So ito cuto manussesu rājā bhavituṃ pahomi; K (Sī) So tato cuto manussā rājā amanussā rājā divi homi. ¹³⁻¹³ B^m bhavituṃ pahomi.

¹⁴ S^d abhibhūtam; K abbhūtam.

¹⁵ K pavedesi, *and in the next clause*. ¹⁶ K ulāra-

¹⁷ K aññatra, *and in the next clause*.

¹⁸ SS ekantigato; B^m kato; K ekantato; K (Sī) ekantagato. ¹⁹ K abhippasanno.

rattam avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāya. Idhāham bhante Vessavaṇena¹ mahārājena pesito Virūḷhakassa mahārājassa santike kenacid eva karaṇīyena addasam Bhagavantam antarā magge Giṅjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā nisinnam: 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyam, yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyāti.' Anacchariyam kho pan' etam bhante yam Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa yam² parisāyam bhāsato sammukhā³ sutam sammukhā³ paṭiggahitam 'yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā tī.' Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: 'Bhagavantañ ca dakkhāmi idaṅ ca Bhagavato āroceyyāmīti.' Ime kho⁴ bhante dve paccayā Bhagavantam dassanāya pakkamitum.⁵

12. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase vassūpanāyikāya puṇṇāya⁶ puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā⁷ parisā samantato nisinnā⁸ honti,⁹ cattāro ca mahārājā¹⁰ catuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho mahārājā pacchāmukho¹¹ nisinno hoti deve¹² purakkhatvā. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūḷhako mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya Virūpakkho mahārājā puratthimābhimukho¹³ nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve

¹ SS -vanena ; *and subsequently.* ² B^m K tassam.

³⁻³ K omits.

⁴ B^m K insert me.

⁵ B^m upasamkamitum.

⁶ K omits.

⁷ K^m K dibba-, *and below.*

⁸ B^m sannisinnā.

⁹ S^c hoti ; B^m adds sannipatitā.

¹⁰ B^m K -jāno, *and below.*

¹¹ B^m pacchābhimukho ; K pacchimābhimukho.

¹² K devehi, *and subsequently.*

¹³ So K ; S^t B^m purattābhimukho.

purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhamṇāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā¹ honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā² honti³ cattāro ca⁴ mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesam hoti āsanasmīṃ. Atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhunuppannā Tāvatiṃsakāyaṃ, te aññe deve atirocanti⁵ vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pītī-somanassa-jātā: “Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asurakāyāti”.⁶

13. Atha kho⁷ bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

‘ Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,⁸
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.
Nave va deve⁹ passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ¹⁰ caritvāna idhāgate,
Te aññe¹¹ atirocanti vaṇṇena yasaśyuna
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā¹²
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan’
ti.

¹ K nisinnā.

² B^m sannisinnā.

³ B^m adds sannipatitā. ⁴ S^{cd} omit. ⁵ K ativirocanti.

⁶ S^c asukārāyāti; S^d K asurakāyāti; S^t asurakāyāyāti; B^m asurākāyāti.

⁷ B^m K kho, SS omit.

⁸ SS sa-indakā. See p. 221.

⁹ So S^{dt} K; S^c nave ca deve; B^m nave deve ca, and so at § 18. At § 18 SS nave va deve; K nave ca deve.

¹⁰ MSS. and K -cariyaṃ.

¹¹ S^c te vaṇṇa here but sabbe te at § 18; S^{dt} te v'aññe here but te aññe at § 18.

¹² S^c B^m sa-y-; K sah^o and so B^m K twice at § 18 and SS at § 21.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: 'Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā 'ti.

14. Atha¹ bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi taṃ² cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti, pacca-nusiṭṭha-vacanā pi taṃ³ cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti sakesu⁴ āsanesu ṭhitā avipakkantā.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno paṭigayhānusāsanim⁵

Vippasanna-manā santā aṭṭhaṃsu samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha kho bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pātur ahōsi, atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvaṃ. Atha⁶ bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: 'Yathā⁷ kho mārisā nimittā dissanti⁸ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno⁹ etaṃ pubba-nimittam pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.'

Yathā nimittā dissanti Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h' etaṃ nimittam¹⁰ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

16. Atha kho bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā¹¹ sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma¹² yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

Cattāro pi mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchi-

¹ B^m K *add* kho. ² B^m nām' idaṃ; K *agrees with* SS.

³ B^m nām' idaṃ.

⁴ B^m K sakesu sakesu.

⁵ S^d pariggay^o; S^t paggay^o; B^m K paṭigg^o. See p. 225.

⁶ B^m *adds* kho, *but not* K.

⁷ S^d yatho; S^{ct} yato; *but*

see i. 220; ii. 225. ⁸ B^m *inserts* ulāro. ⁹ B^m *adds* h' (*from the verse*).

¹⁰ MSS. and K pubba-nimittam.

¹¹ B^m *adds* yathā.

¹² K yassāma, *and below*.

katvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.' Idam sutvā devā¹ Tāvatiṃsā ekaggā samāpajjimsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

17. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā² pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasaṃ ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇa-viggaho manussa-viggahaṃ³ atirocati,⁴ evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasaṃ ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa⁵ parisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Sabbe va tuṅhī-bhūtā pañjalikā⁶ pallaṅke na⁷ nisīdanti 'Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdis-satīti.'⁸ Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro pallaṅke⁹ nisīdati,¹⁰ uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto¹¹ rajjena, uḷāraṃ so labhati veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābham.

¹ So K; SS B^m omit.

² K abhinimmitvā.

³ B^m K mānusaṃ.

⁴ B^m atiroceti.

⁵ B^m K tassaṃ.

⁶ S^c añjalikā, S^d pajalikā.

⁷ So SS which vary afterwards; K pallaṅke, but in § 18 -kena.

⁸ K nisīdis-sati.

⁹ S^c add na.

¹⁰ SS nisīdis-sati.

¹¹ K adhunāvasitto, and in note adhunābhisitto ti pi pāṭṇo.

18. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro oḷārikam attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā¹ kumāra-vaṇṇī² hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahosi. So vehāsaṃ abhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya, evam eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro vehāsaṃ abhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

‘ Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatam,
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,³
Sugatasmiṃ⁴ brahmacariyam caritvāna idhāgate.
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasaśyūnā
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idam disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan’
ti.

19. Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsitha.⁵ Idam attham bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro⁶ hoti vissaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañjū ca savanīyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā parisam kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena⁸ viññāpeti, na c’ assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evam aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

20. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro tettiṃse attabhāve abhinimmitvā⁹ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

¹ K abhinimmitvā.

² K -vaṇṇo.

³ S^{ct} B^m yasassine.

⁴ K Sagatasmi.

⁵ S^c rāhāsitha ; S^{dt} B^m bhāsitha *here and in* § 21.

⁶ S^{dt} omit.

⁷ S^d bandu, S^t bindū.

⁸ K *inserts* ca.

⁹ K abhinimmitvā.

pacceka-pallañkesu¹ pallañkena nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘ Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva² ca³ so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Ye hi keci bho⁵ Buddhamaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā sīlesu paripūrakārino, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā appakacce Parinimmita-Vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ uppajjanti, appakacce Nimmānarattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ uppajjanti, appakacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ⁶ . . . Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Catummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ uppajjanti. Ye sabbanihīnaṃ kāyamaṃ paripūrenti, te gandhabbakkāyamaṃ paripūrentīti.’

21. Idamaṃ atthamaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro abhāsīti. Idamaṃ atthamaṃ bhante Brahmuno⁷ Saṃkumārassa bhāsato ghoso⁸ yeva⁹ devo¹⁰ maññati¹¹ ‘ Yo ’yaṃ¹² mama pallañke, so yaṃ¹³ eko va¹⁴ bhāsātīti.’

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamaṇasmiṃ sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā,
Ekasmiṃ tuṅhīmaṃ āsīne sabbe tuṅhī bhavanti te.
Tadā su devā maññanti Tāvatiṃsā saṃvāyamaṃ,
Yo ayaṃ¹⁵ mama pallañke¹⁶ so ’yaṃ¹⁷ eko va¹⁸
bhāsātīti.

22. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro ekante¹⁹ attānaṃ upasaṃhāsi,²⁰ ekante attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā

¹ B^m inserts pacceka-; K omits paccekapallañkesu, but follows with paccekapallañke.

² B^m K yāvañ.

³ K ce.

⁴ K -kampāya.

⁵ K bhonto.

⁶ B^m K repeat the whole clause.

⁷ SS -na; K brahmāsaṃkumārō.

⁸ S^c so, S^d soso.

⁹ S^c yevā.

¹⁰ S^c omits; B^m K devā.

¹¹ B^m K -nti.

¹² B^m yvāyamaṃ.

¹³ B^m K svāyamaṃ.

¹⁴ K ca.

¹⁵ SS yoyamaṃ, K yvāyamaṃ.

¹⁶ K pallañkasmaṃ.

¹⁷ K svāyamaṃ.

¹⁸ K ca.

¹⁹ B^m K ekattena, and below.

²⁰ K -saṃharati.

Sakkassa devānam indassa pallaṅkena¹ nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’² ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā iddhipahutāya³ iddhi-visavitāya⁴ iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viriya-samādhi⁵ . . . citta-samādhi . . . vimamsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti. Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhipahutāya iddhi-visavitāya iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Ye hi⁶ keci bho atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitam⁷ iddhi-vidham paccanubhosum, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi⁸ keci bho anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi⁹ keci bho etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Passanti no bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā mama pi nam¹⁰ evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvan’ ti?

‘Evaṃ Brahme’¹¹ ti.

‘Aham pi kho bho imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhi-

¹ S^t B^m pallaṅke pallaṅkena; K pallaṅke.

² B^m c’; K p’; *cp.* § 20.

³ K bahulīkatāya *and below*; K (*note*) iddhipahutāyāti pāṭhena bhaviṭabbam.

⁴ K visevitāya, *and below note* iddhi-āsavitāyāti vā iddhi-visatāyāti vā pāṭho.

⁵ B^m K *repeat the clause after each.*

⁶ K pi (*but in* § 20 hi).

⁷ SS *omit here only.*

⁸ B^m K pi hi *and below.*

⁹ B^m pi hi.

¹⁰ B^m mam; K *prints* mama pimaṃ; K (Sī) mamapi nam.

¹¹ B^m K Mahā-Brāhme.

pādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti.

23. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro abhāsitta. . Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

' Tam kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā ? Yāvañ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhasādhigamāya. Katame tayo ?

' Idha bho ekacco saṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, saṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savanaṃ āgama yoniso manasikāraṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipattiṃ¹ asamsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, asamsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukha bhīyo² somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā³ pāmujaṃ⁴ jāyetha, evaṃ eva kho bho asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukha bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena paṭhamo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhasādhigamāya.

24. ' Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekaccassa oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe⁵ . . . citta-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti. So aparena samayena ariya-dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. Tassa ariya-dhamma-savanaṃ āgama yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipattiṃ⁶ oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe⁷ . . .

¹ K Dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati, *and below*.

² K bhiyyo *and below*.

³ K pamudā, *and below*.

⁴ K pāmojjaṃ *and below*; K note pāmujjantīti vā paṭho.

⁵ K *repeats* appaṭippassaddhā honti.

⁶ K dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjantassa.

⁷ *Not in SS*; K *repeats the clause*.

citta-samkhārā paṭippassambhanti. Tassa oḷārikānaṃ kāya-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā, oḷārikānaṃ vacī-samkhārānaṃ . . . citta-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā¹ pāmujjam² jāyetha, evam eva kho³ bho oḷārikānaṃ kāya-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ vacī-samkhārānaṃ . . . citta²-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayam kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhasādhigamāya.

25. 'Puna ca param bho idh' ekacco 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam⁴ idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbam idaṃ na sevitabbam, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammam suṇāti, yoniso - manasikaroti, dhammānu-dhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya - dhamma - savanaṃ āgamma yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipattiṃ, 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbam idaṃ na sevitabbam, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Tass' avijjā-virāgā⁵ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā⁶ pāmujjam jāyetha, evam eva kho bho⁷ avijjā-virāgā⁸ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayam kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tatiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhasādhigamāya.

¹ B^m pamudā.

² S^d pāmojjam.

³ So B^m K ; SS omit.

⁴ K sāvajjan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, and so throughout.

⁵ B^m avijjāvitarāgā, and below.

⁶ B^m K pamudā. ⁷ B^m omits, but not K. ⁸ B^m vitaro.

‘Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāyāti.’

26. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā sanaṃkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’¹ ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kusalassādhigamāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipasīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vipasanno bahiddhā para-kāye nāṇa-dassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyatī sammā vipasīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vipasanno bahiddhā para-dhammesu nāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti.

‘Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāyāti.’

27. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’² ime² tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena satta samādhī-parikkhārā³ sammā-samādhissa bhāvanāya⁴ samādhissa⁵ pāripūriyā. Katame satta? Seyyathīdaṃ sammā-ditṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-

¹ B^m c’ ; K p’.

² B^m cime ; K pime.

³ Ang. iv. 40 ; comp. M. i. 301, Asl. 305.

⁴ B^m pari bhāv°.

⁵ B^m K omit.

ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati. Yā kho bho imehi satta¹ aṅgehi cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā,² ayaṃ vuccati bho ariyo sammā-samādhī sa-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro iti pi.³ Sammā-diṭṭhissa bho sammā-saṃkappo pahoti,⁴ sammā-saṃkappassa sammā-vācā pahoti, sammā-vācassa sammā-kammanto pahoti, sammā-kammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammā-vāyāmo pahoti, sammā-vāyāmassa sammā-sati pahoti, sammā-satissa sammā-samādhī pahoti, sammā-samādhissa sammā-nāṇaṃ pahoti, sammā-nāṇassa sammā-vimutti pahoti.

‘ Yaṃ hi taṃ bho sammā-vadamāno vadeyya : “ Svākkhāto Bhagavatā⁵ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁶ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti,⁷ Apārūtā⁸ amatassa dvārā⁹ ti ” idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya.¹⁰ Svākkhāto hi bho¹¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi,¹² apārūtā¹³ amatassa dvārā.¹⁴

‘ Ye hi keci bho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannā-

¹ S^t sattahi *corrected to* satta ; B^m K Hardy sattah’.

² SS B^m parikkhattā ; K parikkhatā ; Sum. parikhārā.

³ S^c *omits the second* iti pi.

⁴ K ca hoti, *and onwards*.

⁵ S^d Bhagavato.

⁶ S^d *omits* ; B^m opaneyyiko *and below*.

⁷ B^m viññūhi, *and below*. *It looks as if the sentence may have once ended with viññūhīti, as on p. 222 and often elsewhere.*

⁸ S^c apāyutā, *corrected to* apārūyutā ; S^d apārūpātā, *corrected to* apārūtā ; K apārūtā.

⁹ S^c dvāra, *omits* ti.

¹⁰ S^c *omits* idam . . . vadeyya ; B^m idam etaṃ, *etc.* ; K Idam eva taṃ Sammā-sambuddhe aveccappasādena samannāgataṃ, *etc.*

¹¹ K *omits*.

¹² SS vinnūhīti ; B^m -ñūhi ; so K here.

¹³ S^d apārūpā ; K apārūtā.

¹⁴ S^c dvāra ; B^m *add* ti.

gatā, ye hi¹ kec' ime opapātikā dhamma²-vinitā³ sātirekāni catu-vīsati-sata-sahassāni Māgadhakā paricārakā abbhātītā kālakatā⁴ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā,⁵ atthi c' ev' ettha sakadāgāmino,

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā
Puññābhāgā⁶ ti me mano⁷
Saṃkhātuṃ no pi⁸ sakkomi
Musā-vādassa ottappan⁹ ti.'

28. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṃkumārassa bhāsato Vessavanassa Mahārājassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi : 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpo pi nama¹⁰ ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

Atha bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro Vessavanassa Mahārājassa cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya Vessavanaṃ Mahārājaṃ etad avoca :

'Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā? Atītam pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā ahosi, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyimsu. Anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

29. Idam atthaṃ¹¹ Brahmā Saṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ abhāsi. Idam atthaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā Brahmuno Saṃkumārassa devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

¹ S^d omits ye hi ; S^t omits hi ; K B^m ye cime.

² S^c dhammā ; K dhamme.

³ B^m vinitā.

⁴ B^m kālāṅk°.

⁵ S^d Atth' ime 'v' ettha.

⁶ S^c bhāga.

⁷ K puññabhāgāti mama me.

⁸ K omits no pi.

⁹ B^m ottapan.

¹⁰ S^c omits pi nāma

¹¹ S^d B^m K insert bhante.

bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā¹ sapa-
risāyaṃ² ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Janavasabho yakkho
Vessavanassa Mahārājassa³ parisāyaṃ bhāsato sam-
mukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato ārocesi.
Idam atthaṃ Bhagavā Janavasabhassa yakkhassa sam-
mukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sāmañ ca abhiñ-
ñāya⁴ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ āyasmā
Ānando Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭigga-
hetvā ārocesi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ
upāsikanānaṃ. Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c' eva
phītañ ca vitthāritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad
eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ti.⁵

Janavasabha-Suttantaṃ
Niṭṭhitaṃ.⁶

¹ B^m K sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ (*twice, but not the third and fourth times*); K (Sī) sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā.

² S^d yaṃ; B^m sayam; K sāyam parisāyaṃ; K (Sī) sapa-
risāyaṃ.

³ S^d inserts sam; B^m sayam; K sāyam.

⁴ S^d pañña (*corrected to pañca*) abhiññā; S^{ct} pañca
abhiññāya.

⁵ = XVI. 3, 35, 36 (*above pp. 113, 114*).

⁶ B^m K Janavasabha-Suttaṃ pañcamaṃ.

[xix. Mahā-Govinda Suttanta.]¹

.Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkanta-vaṇṇo² kevala-kappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam³ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Yam me bhante devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ,⁴ āroceṃ' etaṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavato ti.'

'Ārocehi me tvaṃ Pañcasikhāti,' Bhagavā avoca.

2. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā⁶ parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca Maharājā⁷ cātuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhatarat̥tho Mahārājā pacchābhimukho⁸ nisinno hoti deve⁹ purakkhatvā.¹⁰ Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūlhako Mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya

¹ Referred to as a Jātaka at Jāt. i. 45, 46. See also iii. 469. Compare Mahāvastu iii. 197-240.

² S^c B^m vaṇṇā.

³ B^m -kuṭapabbataṃ.

⁴ B^m K -hitam.

⁵ B^m K omit.

⁶ B^m K dibba-.

⁷ B^m K rājāno, and below.

⁸ B^m pacchāmukho, and so throughout.

⁹ B^m deva ; K devehi, and so throughout.

¹⁰ B^m pūrakkhitvā, and below.

Virūpakkho Mahārājā puratthâbhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo Mahārājā dakkhiṇâbhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti,¹ cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesam² hoti āsanasmim, atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhun-uppannā³ Tāvatiṃsa-kāyā,⁴ te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena c' eva yasaṃ⁵ ca. Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pīti⁶-somanassa-jātā : “Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti,⁷ hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

3. Atha⁸ bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāsādaṃ⁹ veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

‘Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,¹⁰
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatam,¹¹
Nave va¹² deve passantā¹³ vaṇṇavante yasassino,¹⁴
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.
Te aññe atirocanti¹⁵ vaṇṇena yasaṃyuna,¹⁶
Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan
ti.’

¹ B^m hoti. ² S^{cd} B^m nesam. ³ B^m K addhunūpap°.

⁴ B^m K -kāyaṃ. ⁵ B^m atiro centi deve nave yasaṃ.

⁶ B^m omits pīti, and so in § 4, but not in § 12.

⁷ SS paripūranti here ; -pūrenti in § 3.

⁸ B^m K insert kho. ⁹ B^m K sappasādaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS at pp. 212, 227, S^d here, and B^m K always. S^t here sayindakā. S^c here and SS at p. 211 sa-indakā. See Jāt. 5, 223, compared with 123; Mahāvastu iii. 203 has saśakrakā.

¹¹ B^m dhammatam.

¹² B^m naceca.

¹³ S^d pasannā; S^t passante.

¹⁴ S^{ct} B^m -ine.

¹⁵ B^m -centi.

¹⁶ S^{cd} B^m -yunā; S^t -yutā.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā : “ Dībbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

4. Atha¹ bhante Sakko devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam sampasādam veditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi : “ Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato attha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti? ”

“ Iccheyyāma mayam mārisa tassa Bhagavato attha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti.”

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam Bhagavato attha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.²

5. “ Tam kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva c’³ assa so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam, evam bahujana-hitāya paṭipannam bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāram, n’eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

6. “ Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo⁵ sandiṭṭhiko akāliko⁶ ehipassiko opanayiko⁷ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi.⁸ Evam opanayikassa dhammassa desetāram, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāram, n’eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

7. “ Idam kusalan ti kho pana⁹ tena Bhagavatā suppaññattam, idam akusalan ti suppaññattam,¹⁰ idam

¹ B^m adds kho.

² B^m pariyud° ; SS sometimes payirūpādāhāsi and payirudābhāsi. See § 12, 19.

³ S^d yāvam ; B^m yavañcabhogavā (the. ā after bh being apparently crossed out) ; K yavañceso Bhagavā.

⁴ S^d sukhānukampakāya ; B^m -kampāya, and below, and at § 13. ⁵ B^m dhammā. ⁶ S^{dt} omits.

⁷ B^m opaneyiko. ⁸ SS viññūhīti. See pp. 217, 228.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m K supañ°.

sāvajjam idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbam idam na sevitabbam, idam hīnam idam paṇītam, idam kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattam. Evam kusalākusala - sāvajjānavajja¹-sevitabbāsevitabba - hīnappaṇīta - kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānam dhammānam paññāpetāram,² iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram, n' eva atītamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

8. “Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakam Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti,³ evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evam nibbāna-gāminī⁴-paṭipadāya paññāpetāram iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n' eva atītamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

9.⁵ “Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipadānam khīṇāsavānañ ca vusitavatam,⁶ te⁷ Bhagavā apanujja⁸ ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati. Evam ekārāmatam anuyuttam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n' eva atītamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

10. “Abhinippanno⁹ kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe¹⁰ khattiyā sampiyāyamāna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāram¹¹ āhāreti. Evam vigata-madam āhāram āhariyamānam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n'

¹ K -ānavajja (see § 22).

² B^m pañāpet°; K paññāpet°.

³ Jāt. v. 496.

⁴ B^m K gāminiyā.

⁵ B^m places this section after § 10 (as at p. 229).

⁶ S^d B^m vusitam vatam.

⁷ B^m K tena.

⁸ B^m apanajja; S^{cd} anupajja. See § 24.

⁹ K abhinipphanno; K (note) abhinippanno ti vā pāṭho.

¹⁰ B^m paññe (in § 25 aññe without p').

¹¹ B^m āhāram āhāram (but not at § 25).

eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

11. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yāthā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

12. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṃkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathāṅkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānaṃ indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.¹ Tena sudāṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti, paṇuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

13. Tatra kho² bhante ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—
"Aho vata mārisā cattāro Sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyaṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyaṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā cattāro sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyaṃ dhammañ ca deseyyaṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā dve sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyaṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyaṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

¹ B^m parirūdāhāsi. See p. 222.

² B^m K omit.

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse etad avoca :—

“ Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ¹ mārisā anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto samnā-sambuddhā apubbaṃ acariṇaṃ uppajjeyyaṃ. N'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Aho vata mārisā so² Bhagavā appābādho appātaṅko ciraṃ³ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ” ti.

Atha bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāya⁴ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā vutta-vacanā pi taṃ⁵ cattāro Mahārājā⁶ tasmiṃ atthe honti, paccanusittha-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro Mahārājā tasmiṃ atthe honti sakesu⁷ āsanesu thitā avippakantā.⁸

Te vutta-vākya⁹ rājāno patiggayhānusāsaṇiṃ

Vipprasanna¹⁰-manā santā atthāsu¹¹ samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha¹² bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyati¹³ obhāso pātur ahosi atikamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

¹⁴ “ Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati. Brahmuno etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h' etaṃ nimittaṃ¹⁵ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

¹ K panetaṃ. ² K adds ca. ³ B^m cīra. ⁴ B^m K -āyaṃ.

⁵ SS c' idaṃ; B^m p' idaṃ, and so below. See xviii. 15.

⁶ B^m K -jāno, and below. ⁷ B^m K sakesu sakesu.

⁸ S^o avipakkantā; S^d avikappakkantā (one p perhaps erased). ⁹ S^c vākyaṃ; S^t B^m vākya.

¹⁰ B^m -nā. ¹¹ SS here atthāsu. ¹² K adds kho.

¹³ K sañjāyati (as in D i. 220). ¹⁴ D. i. 220; ii. 209.

¹⁵ All MSS. pubba-n^o.

Atha bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: “Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma, yaṃ¹ vipāko² bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.” Cattāro ca Mahārājā³ yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: “Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.” Idaṃ sutvā⁴ devā⁵ Tāvatiṃsā ekaggatā⁶ samā-pajjīṃsu: “Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.”

16. Yadā bhante Brahmā⁷ Sanamkumāro devānaṃ⁸ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā⁹ pātu bhavati. Yo¹⁰ kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo, so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati¹¹ vaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati, evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocativaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyaṃ koci devo¹² abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena nimanteti vā.¹³ Sabbe¹⁴ tuṅhī-bhūtā pañjalikā pallaṅkena nisīdanti: “Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanamkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatīti.” Yassa¹⁵ kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke¹⁶ nisīdati,¹⁷ ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ,¹⁷ ulāraṃ so labhati devo¹⁸ somanassa-paṭilā-

¹ S^c B^m ya. ² S^c visūko; S^{dt} omit; B^m K vipāko.

³ B^m K pi mahārājāno. ⁴ B^m disvā.

⁵ SS omit devā, see note ⁸.

⁶ ? ekaggataṃ: B^m K ekaggā.

⁷ So B^m K; SS omit. ⁸ So B^m K; SS omit.

⁹ K -nimmitvā. ¹⁰ B^m K yo; SS so.

¹¹ K ativirocati, and below. ¹² SS devā.

¹³ B^m vā manteti; K vā nimanteti. ¹⁴ B^m K add va.

¹⁵ S^{ct} yasmā; S^d tasmā. ¹⁶ So SS, B^m K.

¹⁷⁻¹⁷ B^m omits. ¹⁸ B^m devā.

bhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto adhunâbhisitto¹ rajjena, ulāraṃ so labhati veda²-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda³-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

17. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ veditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhamma-
taṃ,
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,
Sugatasmiṇi brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.⁴
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasaṣāyunā
Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā⁵ idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan
ti.

18. Idam atthaṃ⁶ bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsittha, idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savaniyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā-parisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassarō ti.

19. Atha⁸ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā Brahmā-Sanamkumāraṃ⁹ etad avocaṃ :

“ Sādhu Brahme,¹⁰ etad eva mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāma,

¹ K adhunâvasitto. ² B^m devada-. ³ B^m deva.

⁴ B^m āgato. ⁵ S^{dt} B^m visesup°. ⁶ B^m imattaṃ.

⁷ So S^{dt}; S^c bhindu. ⁸ B^m K add kho.

⁹ B^m K Brahmānaṃ San°.

¹⁰ B^m Brahmo; K mahābrahme.

atthi ca Sakkena devānam indena ¹ tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsītā, te ca mayam saṅkhāya modā-māti.”

Atha kho ² bhante Brahmā Samaṅkumāro Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca :—

“Sādhu devānam inda, mayam pi tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe suṇeyyāmāti.”

“Evaṃ Mahā-Brahme” ti kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Samaṅkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.

20. “Tam kim maññati bhavam Mahā-Brahmā? Yāva ca so ³ Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam, evam bahujana-hitāya paṭipannam bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya ⁴ devamanussānam iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

21. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedittabbo viññūhi.⁵ Evaṃ opanayikassa ⁶ dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

22. “Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ sāvajjam idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbam idaṃ na sevitabbam, idaṃ hīnam idaṃ paṇitam, idaṃ kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalākusala-sāvajjānavajja ⁷ - sevitabbāsevitabba ⁸ - hīnappaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāganam dhammānam paññāpetāraṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’ eva

¹ SS indakena.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m yāvañcaso ; K yāvañceso.

⁴ SS omit sukhāya.

⁵ SS K viññūhīti ; B^m viñuhīti. See pp. 181, 222.

⁶ B^m opaneyyikassa.

⁷ K -ānavajja. See § 7.

⁸ S^c -bam.

atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

23. “ Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā¹ sāva-kānaṃ nibbāna-gaminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti, evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gāmini-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

24.² “ Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipādānaṃ khīṇāsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ, ³te Bhagavā apanujja³ ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmatam anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā.

25. “ Abhinippanno⁴ kho pana' tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe⁵ khattiyā sampiyāyamāna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madam āhāraṃ āhariyamānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

26. “ Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

27. “ Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṅkatho pariyosita-saṅkappo ajjhāsayam ādi-brahma-

¹ SS omit these opening words ; B^m supaññattā kho pana Bhagavatā.

² B^m places this § after 25.

³⁻³ B^m so Bhagavā aparajja ; K tena Bhagavā apanujja ; SS te Bh^o anuppajja. See p. 223.

⁴ K abhinipphanno, and below. See § 10.

⁵ B^m aññe.

cariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchāṃ vigata-kathaṅkathāṃ pariyoṣita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavata" ti.

Ime¹ kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Saṇḍkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudāṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍkumārō attamaṇo hoti pamudito pīti-somanassa-jāto Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

28. Atha bhante Brahmā Saṇḍkumārō olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā² kumāra-vaṇṇī³ hutvā Pañca-sikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahoṣi⁴ vehāsaṃ⁵ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena⁶ nisīditvā.⁷ Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena⁸ nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Saṇḍkumārō vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena⁹ nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :—

29. Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto¹⁰ devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva dīgha-rattaṃ mahā-pañño ca so Bhagavā ahoṣi.

Bhūta-pubbaṃ bho rājā Disampatī¹¹ nāma ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Reṇu nāma kumārō putto ahoṣi. Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahoṣi. Iti Reṇu ca rājaputto Jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca chakkhattiyā¹² icc ete aṭṭha sahāyā ahesuṃ.

¹ S^c icc eva.

² K abhinimmitvā.

³ K vaṇṇo; K (Sī) vaṇṇī.

⁴ B^m K *add so, beginning a new sentence.*

⁵ S^c vebhāraṃ; S^d vebhāsaṃ.

⁶ S^{dt} B^m pallaṅke.

⁷ B^m K nisīdi.

⁸ So B^m *here.*

⁹ S^d pallaṅke.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhante.

¹¹ S^{ct} Disampatti, and S^c *frequently afterwards.*

¹² S^d *omits chak-*; B^m K chakkhattiyā. See p. 232.

Attha kho¹ ahorattānaṃ accayena Govindo brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi. Govinde² brāhmaṇe³ kālakate⁴ rājā Disampatī paridevesi :—

‘ Yasmim vata bho mayam⁵ samaye Govinde⁶ brāhmaṇe⁷ sabba-kiccāni samavossajjitvā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārema,⁸ tasmim samaye Govindo brāhmaṇo kālakato’ ti.

Evam vutte bho Reṇu rājaputto rājānaṃ Disampatiṃ etad avoca :—

‘ Mā kho tvam deva Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate atibālham paridevesi. Atthi deva Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto paṇḍitataro c’eva pitarā alamattadasataro c’eva pitarā.⁹ Ye pi ’ssa¹⁰ pitā atthe anusāsi, te pi Jotipālāss’ eva māṇavassa anusāsanīyā’¹¹ ti.

‘ Evam kumārāti ’ ?

‘ Evam devāti.’

30. Atha kho bho rājā Disampati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi :—

‘ Ehi tvam ambho purisa, yena Jotipālo¹² māṇavo ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipālam¹³ māṇavam evam vadehi : Bhavam atthu bhavantam Jotipālam māṇavam, rājā Disampati bhavantam Jotipālam māṇavam āmantayati. Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālāssa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo’ ti.

‘ Evam devāti ’ bho so puriso Disampatissa rañño paṭissutvā yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipāla-māṇavam etad avoca :—

‘ Bhavam atthu bhavantam Jotipālam māṇavam. Rājā Disampati bhavantam Jotipālam māṇavam āmanta-

¹ B^m K *add* bho.

² S^{ct} -o.

³ S^{cd} -o ; S^t -o *corrected to* -e.

⁴ S^c -o.

⁵ B^m mayasmim.

⁶ SS Govindo ; *see* Mahāvastu iii. 204.

⁷ SS Brāhmaṇo.

⁸ SS parivārema.

⁹ B^m ca, *omitting* eva pitarā.

¹⁰ K tassa.

¹¹ S^d K -īyā.

¹² B^m K *add* nāma.

¹³ SS B^m *usually* Jotipāla ; B^m *thrice omits* māṇavam.

yati. Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo ' ti.

' Evaṃ bho ' ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena rājā Disampati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Disampatinā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bho Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ rājā Disampati etad avoca :—

' Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Jotipālo māṇavo, mā¹ bhavaṃ Jotipālo anusāsanīyā paccavyāhāsi.² Pettike³ taṃ ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi,⁴ Govindiye abhisiṅcissāmīti.'

' Evaṃ bho ' ti kho bho⁵ Jotipālo māṇavo Disampatissa rañño paccassosi.

31. Atha kho bho⁶ rājā Disampati Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ Govindiye abhisiṅci, pettike ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Abhisitto Jotipālo māṇavo Govindiye pettike ṭhāne ṭhapito ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe anusāsi, te⁷ atthe anusāsatī; ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe nānusāsi, te pi atthe nānusāsatī. Ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante abhisambhosi, te pi kammante abhisambhoti; ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante nābhisambhosi te pi kammante nābhisambhoti. Tam enaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ' Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, mahā Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo ' ti. Iminā kho etaṃ⁸ bho pariyāyena Jotipālassa māṇavassa Mahā-Govindo⁹ Mahā-Govindo tv eva¹⁰ samaññā udapādi.

32. Atha kho bho¹¹ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā¹² ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te chakkhattiye¹³ etad avoca :—

' Disampati¹⁴ bho rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-

¹ S^t adds nava; B^m adds ne; K adds no.

² S^d paccavyābhāsi; S^t paccavyābhāsi. See § 37.

³ B^m vet^o.

⁴ B^m K ṭhapessāmi.

⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m K add pi.

⁸ B^m eva; K evaṃ.

⁹ B^m omits mahā; K omits the second Mahā-Govindo.

See A. 3. 373. Mhvst. 206.

¹⁰ B^m teva.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² S^d K cha khattiyā; B^m khattiyā omitting cha, and so

all below § 33.

¹³ B^m sakhattiyā.

¹⁴ B^m K add kho.

gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana¹ bho² jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate, rāja-kattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Āyantu bho³ bhonto, yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ⁴ rāja-puttaṃ evaṃ vadetha: “Mayaṃ⁵ bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā,⁶ yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ,⁷ yaṃ⁸ dukkho⁹ bhavaṃ,¹⁰ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ.⁷ Disampati¹¹ bho rājā jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantāṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenāti.”’

33. ‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho bho te chakkhatiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ etad avocuṃ:—

‘Mayaṃ¹² bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ, yaṃ dukkho bhavaṃ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ. Disampati kho bho rājā jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho bho pana jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantāṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenāti.’

‘Ko no kho bho añño mama vijite sukham¹³ edheyyātha¹⁴ aññatra bhavantehi? Sacāhaṃ bho rajjaṃ labhissāmi, saṃvibhajissāmi vo rajjenāti.’

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m inserts rā (as if rājā, &c.).

³ So SS; B^m K omit.

⁴ S^{cd} Reṇu.

⁵ B^m K insert kho.

⁶ S^t B^m apaṭikkulā; SS below § 33 appaṭikk°, but B^m appatik°. In § 37 all have appaṭikkūlo.

⁷⁻⁷ S^c omits.

⁸ S^t omits.

⁹ S^{dt} dukkhā.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhavan.

¹¹ B^m K add kho; So SS below.

¹² B^m K add kho.

¹³ B^m sukho.

¹⁴ B^m bhavetha; K bhavēyyātha; K

(Sī) sumedheyyātha. See Dh. 193; Jāt. i. 223; Vim. xvi. 4.

34. Atha kho bho ahorattānaṃ accayena rājā Disampati kalam akāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rājakkattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje¹ abhisiñcimsu. Abhisitto Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā² ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā te chakkhattiye³ etad avoca :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena⁴ pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti? Madaniyā kāmā.⁵ Āyantu bhonto, yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanan" ti?'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhattiyā Mahā-Govindasa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanan' ti?

'Sarāṃ' ahaṃ bho tam vacanaṃ. Ko nu kho bho pahoti imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakataṃ mukhaṃ⁶ sattadhā⁷ samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitun' ti?

'Ko nu kho bho añño pahoti aññatra Mahā-Govindena brāhmaṇena ti?'

35. Atha kho bho Reṇu rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Mahā⁸-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkama,⁹ upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ vadehi: "Rājā tam bhante¹⁰ Reṇu āmantetīti."'

¹ SS omit.

² B^m sakhattiyā; K chakhattiyā.

³ S^d khattiye.

⁴ B^m inserts so.

⁵ SS kālā. Sum. gives both. See Mahāvastu iii. 207.

⁶ Ibid. iii. 208.

⁷ S^d sattayā; B^m sattata.

⁸ B^m omits Mahā. ⁹ SS B^m mi. ¹⁰ B^m kaṃ Bhagavanta.

‘Evam devo’ ti kho bho ¹ so puriso Reṇussa rañño paṭisutvā yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: ‘Rājā taṃ bhante ² Reṇu āmantetīti.’

‘Evam bho’ ti kho bho ³ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtiva Reṇunā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ⁴ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Reṇu rājā etad avoca:

‘Etu bhavaṃ Govindo imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena ⁵ āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajatūti.⁶

‘Evam bho’ ti kho ⁷ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā, imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhaji, sabbāni sakaṭamukhāni aṭṭhapesi.⁸

36. Tatra sudam majjhe Reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

Dantapuram Kāliṅgānaṃ ⁹ Assakānañ ca Potanam ¹⁰
Māhissatī ¹¹ Avantīnaṃ Sovīrānañ ¹² ca Rorukaṃ ¹³

Mithilā ¹⁴ ca Videhānaṃ Campā Aṅgesu māpitā,
Bārāṇasī ca Kāsīnaṃ, ete Govinda-māpitā ti.¹⁵

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m bhavantaṃ.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K adds bho.

⁵ S^c antarena.

⁶ B^m vijabhajituti; K vibhajetūti.

⁷ B^m K add bho.

⁸ B^m K paṭṭhapesi.

⁹ S^{dt} kal°.

¹⁰ S^d Potakā; S^t Potanā; B^m K Potanaṃ; Mahāvastu iii. 208 Yotanaṃ; Jāt. iii. 3 (comp. ii. 155) Potali; V.V.A., 259, Pota; Old. (Buddha, 408) Potamaṃ.

¹¹ B^m māyayati; Old. Mahīyata; see S.N. 1011 and Mahāvastu iii. 208.

¹² K Socirānañ.

¹³ S^{dt} Rorūkaṃ; B^m Roruṇaṃ; Jāt. iii. 470 Roruvaṃ; see Divy. 545.

¹⁴ SS Mithilāñ; Mahāvastu iii. 209 Mithilāṃ.

¹⁵ Comp. Vimāna Vatthu Com. 82.

Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yathā sakena lābhena attamanā ahesuṃ paripuṇṇa-saṃkappā : ‘ Yam vata no ahosi icchitaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhitam yaṃ adhippetam yaṃ adhipatthitam, taṃ no laddhan ti.

Sattabhū Brahmadātto ca Vessabhū Bharato saha,¹
 Reṇu dve ca² Dhataratthā³ tadāsum⁴ satta Bhār-
 atā⁵ ti.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.⁶

37. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yena Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkaminṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindam Brāhmaṇam etad avocuṃ : ‘ Yathā⁷ bhavam Govindo Reṇussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo, evam eva⁸ bhavam Govindo amhākam pi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo. Anusāsatu no bhavam Govindo,⁹ mā no¹⁰ bhavam Govindo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhāsīti.¹¹

‘ Evaṃ bho’ ti kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo tesam channam khattiyānam paccassosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiye muddhāvasitte¹² rajje anusāsi, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle¹³ satta ca nahātaka-satāni¹⁴ mante vācesi.

¹ S^c sahā.

² S^t va ; K *omits*, but adds ca after Dhataratthā.

³ S^c Dhatarattho ; S^d gadharatthā ; B^m Dhajatathā.

⁴ S^c Dāsum ; B^m tadāsu ; S^t dasad^o, corrected from datad^o.

⁵ S^c bhātarā ; S^t bhārathā ; S^d bārāthā ; B^m bhāradhāti ; K bhāravāti.

⁶ In B^m, K only. See Sum.

⁷ B^m K add kho.

⁸ B^m K eva kho.

⁹ S^c *omits*.

¹⁰ SS bho.

¹¹ S^c paccayavyasīti ; S^d paccayāsīti ; B^m paccabyāhāsīti (*sic*) ; K paccabyāhāsīti. See p. 232.

¹² S^t muddhāhasitte corrected to muddhābhisitte.

¹³ S^c Brāhmaṇo mahāsālo ; B^m Brāhmaṇa-sāle.

¹⁴ S^d nahātasatāni ; B^m K nhātaka^o.

38. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṅchi¹ : ‘ Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti.’ Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi : ‘ Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m’ etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisallīyati,² karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Yannunāhaṃ vassike cattāro māse patisallīyeyyaṃ³ karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ’ ti.

39. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca : ‘ Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m’ etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisallīyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi’ ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisallīyituṃ, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyituṃ. N’amhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti.’
‘ Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.’

¹ B^m K abbhuggacchi.

² SS and Childers s.v. pati^o; B^m and K paṭi^o.

³ S^c twice and S^t thrice kārūṇa-.

40. Atha kho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te chakkhattiye etad avoca : 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti.

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

41. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :—

'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ kho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Tena hi bho yathā sute yathā pariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoṭha, aññaṃ aññaṃ ca mante vācetha. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti.'¹

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

¹ SS B^m and K bhattābhihārenāti here only.

42. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo ¹ ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca : ' Mayham kho bho ti evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhoti Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisallīyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāma' ahaṃ bhoti vassike cattāro māse paṭisallīyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkhamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti.' ²

' Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

43. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ ³ kārapetvā vassike cattāro māse paṭisallīyi, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyi, nāssuda ⁴ koci upasaṃkhami aññatra ekena bhattābhihārena. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ⁵ ahud eva ukkaṇṭhanā ahu paritassanā ⁶ : Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ ⁷ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisallīyati karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemīti.

44. Atha kho bho Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññā-

¹ S^o sādiso.

² So SS bhattābhih^o here and below.

³ B^m chanāgāraṃ.

⁴ S^{cd} nāssudha; B^m nassudha; K nāssa; K (Sī) nassu ca.

⁵ B^m chadhaccayena.

⁶ S^c parisattanā; S^t omits.

⁷ S^t taṃ.

ya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa pamukhe pātur ahosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu cham-bhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso yathā taṃ adiṭṭha-pubbaṃ rūpaṃ disvā. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo bhīto saṃviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :—

‘ Vaṇṇavā ¹ yasavā sirimā, ² ko nu tvam asi ³ mārīsa ?
Ajānantā taṃ ⁴ pucchāma ⁵ kathaṃ jānemu taṃ
mayam ? ’ ⁶

‘ Maṃ ⁷ ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahma-loke sananta-
naṃ, ⁸

Sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ Govinda jānāhi. ’ ⁹

‘ Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ madhu-pākaṇ ca brahmuno,
Agghe ¹⁰ Bhavantaṃ pucchāma. Agghaṃ ¹¹ kurutu ¹²
no Bhavaṃ. ’

‘ Patigaṇhāma ¹³ te agghaṃ yaṃ tvam Govinda bhāsasi. ¹⁴
Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya ¹⁵ samparāya-sukhāya ¹⁶ ca,
Katāvakaṃso puccha ssu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitaṃ ’ ti.

45. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi : ‘ Katāvakaṃso kho ’mhi Brahmunā Sanaṃkumārena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti ? ’

¹ S^{dt} *add* si. See Mhvst. iii. p. 211.

² S^d sīrīmā.

³ S^c āsi ; S^t asiri ; B^m asa.

⁴ B^m naṃtaṃ ; S^{cdt} na or ta.

⁵ S^c -mi.

⁶ B^m K mayan ti.

⁷ B^m ma.

⁸ B^m sanantica.

⁹ B^m jānāhi.

¹⁰ S^c aggo ; S^d B^m agge ; S^t K agghe.

¹¹ Mahāvastu (iii. 211) agraṃ (*twice*).

¹² B^m K kurutu, *always* ; SS *often* kurūtu.

¹³ B^m K paṭigg^o.

¹⁴ S^c bhasayi ; S^d sī.

¹⁵ K diṭṭhe dhamme hit^o.

¹⁶ B^m hitāya.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad
 ahosi : ‘ Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ atthā-
 naṃ. Aññe pi maṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti.
 Yannūnāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ samparāyikaṃ
 yeva atthaṃ puccheyyan’ ti.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ
 Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

‘ Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ ¹ Sanaṃkumāraṃ
 Kaṅkhī ² akaṅkhiṃ ³ paravediyesu ⁴
 Katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca ⁵ sikkhamāno
 Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti? ’ ⁶

‘ Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme ⁷
 Ekodibhūto karuṇādhimutto
 Nirāmagandho virato methunasā
 Etthaṭṭhito ⁸ ettha ca sikkhamāno
 Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti.’

46. ‘ Hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ⁹ bhoto ājānāmi.¹⁰ Idh’
 ekacco appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ
 vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ
 pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massaṃ
 ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāri-
 yaṃ pabbajati. Iti hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ¹¹ bhoto ājānāmi.

¹ S^{dt} Brahmā.

² S^t B^m -khi.

³ S^c omits ; S^d B^m -khi ; S^t -khī.

⁴ B^m pavarevediyesu.

⁵ SS Kimhi ci.

⁶ Scan macco ‘mata’ Brahmālokan.

⁷ So all MS and K. See Jāt. ii. 346 ; vi. 525, 531 ;
 and above p. 240.

⁸ SS khippaṭṭhito.

⁹ S^{cd} mamatta tāhaṃ ; B^m K hitvā mamattanti ahaṃ ;
 K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ.

¹⁰ S^{cd} aj°, and so SS often below.

¹¹ B^m mamattanti bhahaṃ ; K mamattanti sahaṃ ; K
 (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ ; mamattaṃtipadanti pana pāṭhena
 bhavitabbaṃ.

‘Ekodibhūto ti cāham¹ bhoto ājānāmi.’ Idh’ ekacco vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkha-mūlam pabbatam kandaram giri-guham susānam vana-pattham² abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam.³ Iti ekodibhūto ti p’aham⁴ bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Karunādhimutto ti p’aham⁵ bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’ ekacco karunā-sahagatena cetasā ekam⁶ disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam⁷ tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi⁸ sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantaṃ lokam karunā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamaṇena averena¹⁰ avyāpajjhena¹¹ pharivā viharati. Iti karunādhimutto ti p’aham¹² bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Āmagandhe va kho aham bhoto bhāsamānassa na¹³ ājānāmi.

‘Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme?

Ete avidvā¹⁴ idha brūhi dhīra.

Ken’ āvaṭā¹⁵ vāti pajā kuruṭṭharū¹⁶

Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā¹⁷ ti.’

¹ B^m dāham ; K saham ; K (*note*) ekodibhūtōtipadanti pāṭhena bhavitabbam.

² S^t vanaspatim ; B^m -pattam ; K patham. See 1. 71 ; M. 1. 16. ³ K *adds* paṭisantīyati.

⁴ B^m *omits* p’ ; K saham.

⁵ B^m Karunēdhimutto ti aham ; K saham.

⁶ S^d evamkam.

⁷ S^d duti āgametu tīni māsāni āgametu, see § 54. *The intervening passage occurs later, at end of § 61.*

⁸ B^m *omits*. ⁹ S^d B^m sabbatthatāya. ¹⁰ B^m *omits*.

¹¹ B^m abyāpajjh° ; K abyāpajh°.

¹² B^m karunēdhimutto ti aham ; K saham.

¹³ SS *and* B^m *omit* ; K na ca.

¹⁴ B^m aviddhāra ; K aviddhā.

¹⁵ S^d āvaṭhā ; K āvuṭā.

¹⁶ S^d kuruṭṭha ; B^m kurutu ; K kururū (K Sī kuruṭṭharū).

¹⁷ All MSS. nīvuta- ; (*and so at the end*) ; K nīvuta.

‘Kodho mosa-vajjaṃ¹ nikatī ca dobho²
 Kadariyatā³ atimāno usuyyā⁴
 Icchā vicikicchā para-heṭhanā ca
 Lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho
 Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā
 Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā ti.’

‘Yathā kho ahaṃ bhoto āmagandhe bhāsamānassa
 ājānāmi, te na sunimmadayā⁵ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pab-
 bajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.’

47. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu
 rājā ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu-rājānaṃ etad
 avoca: ‘Aññaṃ dāni bhavaṃ purohitaṃ pariyesatu, yo
 bhoto rajjaṃ anusāsissati. Icchām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutam
 Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā
 anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ Reṇuṃ bhūmi-patiṃ ahaṃ,
 Tvaṃ pajānassu rajjena, nāhaṃ porohacce⁶ rame.’

‘Sace te⁷ ūnaṃ kāmehi ahaṃ paripūrayāmi te,
 Yo taṃ hiṃsati vāremi bhūmi-senāpatī⁸ ahaṃ,
 Tvaṃ pitā ’si⁹ ahaṃ putto¹⁰ mā no Govinda pājahi.’¹¹

‘Na m’ atthi¹² ūnaṃ kāmehi hiṃsitā¹³ me na vijjati
 Amanussa-vaco¹⁴ sutvā tasmā ’haṃ na gahe¹⁵ rame.’

¹ SS -vajja.

² So S^{cdt}; B^m K dobbho.

³ S^d B^m kadariyathā.

⁴ S^d usūyā; B^m ussuyyā; K ussuyā.

⁵ B^m te nimmadayā.

⁶ B^m porohicce.

⁷ S^t nam; S^c tam.

⁸ B^m bhummi.

⁹ S^{ct} K omit.

¹⁰ K adds ca.

¹¹ S^c pajāhi; S^d pajahi; B^m pajahati.

¹² SS nacatthi; B^m namatti; K na matthi.

¹³ S^t B^m hisitā; S^{cd} hiṃsikā; K hiṃsito.

¹⁴ B^m -dhaco.

¹⁵ B^m gehe.

‘ Amanusso katham-vaṇṇo,¹ kan² te attham abhāsatha,
Yam³ sutvā pajāhāsi⁴ no gehe amhe ca kevale.’⁵

‘ Upavutthassa me pubbe yatthu-kāmassa⁶ me sato
Aggi pajjalito āsi kusapatta-paritthato.
Tato me Brahmā pātur ahu Brahma-lokā Sanantano,
So me pañham viyākāsi tam sutvā na gabe rame.’

‘ Saddahāmi aham bhoto yam tvaṃ Govinda bhāsasi,
Amanussa-vaco sutvā katham vattetha aññathā,
Te tam anuvattissāma⁷ satthā Govinda no bhava.
Maṇi yathā veḷuriyo akāco⁸ vimalo subho,
Evaṃ suddhā carissāma Govindassānusāsane ti.’

‘ Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajis-
sati, aham⁹ pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi.¹⁰ Atha
yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.’

48. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te
chakkhattiyā¹¹ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā¹² chak-
khattiye etad avoca : ‘ Aññaṃ dāni¹³ bhavanto purohitaṃ
pariyesantu, yo bhavantānaṃ rajje anusāsissati. Icchāmi’
aham bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho
pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te
na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ aham
bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

Atha kho bho chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma

¹ S^t vaṇṇe ; S^d vanno.

² S^d B^m kin.

³ B^m K yañ ca.

⁴ S^t jahāti ; S^d B^m K jahāsi ; S^c jāhāsi.

⁵ B^m kevalaṃ.

⁶ S^{cd} yaṃsukhāmassa ; S^t yaṃsukāmassa ; B^m yiṭha-
kāmassa ; K yiṭṭhakāmassa.

⁷ SS anupabbajissāma, *and so K and Sum as v. l.*

⁸ S^c ako ; S^d akākho ; S^t akokho ; B^m akāce ; K akāse.

⁹ B^m K mayam.

¹⁰ B^m K pabbajissāma.

¹¹ B^m K cha khattiyā.

¹² B^m K *insert te.*

¹³ B^m *repeats* aññaṃ dāni ; K *inserts* kho.

evaṃ samacintesuṃ : ' Ime kho ¹ brāhmaṇā nāma dhana-luddhā, yan nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhanena sikkheyyāmaṭi.'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ' Saṃvijjati ² kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ. Tato bhoto yāvatakena attho tāvatakaṃ āhareyyatan ti.³

' Alaṃ bho! Mama p' idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ bhavantānaṃ yeva vāhasā, tam ⁴ ahaṃ yasaṃ ⁵ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmaṃ' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

49. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ ⁶ samacintesuṃ : ' Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma itthi-luddhā. Yan nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ itthihi sikkheyyāmaṭi? '

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ' Saṃvijjante' kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtā itthiyo. Tato bhoto yāvaticāhi attho, tāvatikā āniyyatan' ⁸ ti.

' Alaṃ bho! mama p' imā ⁹ cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo. Tā p' ahaṃ ¹⁰ sabbā pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmaṃ' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

¹ K adds kho.

² So B^m K ; SS -vijjanti.

³ B^m āhariyanti ; K āhariyatanti.

⁴ For vāhasā tam S^t has vātam ; B^m vā hotu tam ; K tathā sāpateyyaṃ. See Mil. 379, 430 ; Vin. iv. 158.

⁵ B^m K sabbam.

⁶ S^d apakkamma'imaṃ ; S^t apakkammamimaṃ.

⁷ S^d yaṃvijjanto ; B^m K -janti.

⁸ S^t āniyya^o ; S^c an^o ; B^m aniyatanti ; K āniyatāti.

⁹ S^t maṃ cichama tā ; S^d maṃ machamā tā ; S^t maṃ cajamānā ; B^m mama pi tā.

¹⁰ B^m K tāpahaṃ ; K (Sī) tāpahaṃ.

50. 'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Sace jahātha¹ kāmāni yattha satto puthujjano
 Ārabhavho² dalhā hotha khanti-bala-samāhitā.
 Esa maggo uju maggo esa³ maggo anuttaro
 . Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito Brahmaloḥpapattiyā ti.'

51. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta vassāni āgametu, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena mayam pi agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta vassāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta vassāni āgametuṃ. Ko kho⁴ pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamaṇīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam,⁵ kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agāasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

52. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha vassāni āgametu pe pañca vassāni āgametu [pe] cattāri vassāni āgametu [pe] tīṇi vassāni āgametu [pe] dve vassāni āgametu [pe] ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametu. Eka-vassassa⁶ accayena mayam pi agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti?'

53. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho ekaṃ vassaṃ. Nāhaṃ sakkomi

¹ S^d chatha; B^m hetha; K pajahatha.

² S^{ctd} apabhavho; B^m ārambhavo; K ārambho.

³ SS visa.

⁴ SS me; B^m K nu kho; *in the repetition* §§ 54–55, ko kho pana. *So Sum here.*

⁵ S^d bodhabbaṃ; S^c boddhabbaṃ; S^t B^m bhoddhabbaṃ; K voṭṭhabbaṃ. *See A. iv. 136, 137.*

⁶ B^m K ekassa vassassa.

bhavante ekam vāssam āgametum. Ko¹ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam. Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā āgāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Tena hi bhavam Govindo satta māsāni āgametu. Sattannam māsānam accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

54. 'Aticiram kho bho satta māsāni. Nāham sakkomi bhavante² satta māsāni āgametum. Ko³ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam? Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, n'atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Tena hi bhavam Govindo cha māsāni āgametu pe pañca māsāni āgametu [pe] cattāri māsāni āgametu [pe] tīni māsāni āgametu [pe] dve māsāni āgametu [pe] māsam āgametu [pe] addha-māsam⁴ āgametu. Addha-māsassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti?

55. 'Aticiram kho bho addhamāso. Nāham sakkomi bhavante addhamāsam āgametum. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam?⁵ Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agārasmā ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

¹ B^m K *add* nu.

² S^c bhavanto.

³ B^m K *add* nu.

⁴ K (*note*) aḍḍhamāsan ti pi pāṭho. ⁵ *So all MSS. and K.*

‘Tena hi bhavaṃ¹ Govindo sattāhaṃ āgāmetu yāva mayā sake putta-² bhātaro rajje anusāsāma.³ Sattāhassa accayena mayā pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.’

‘Na ciraṃ kho bho sattāhaṃ,⁴ āgamissāma’ ahaṃ bhavante sattāhan’ ti.

56. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta brāhmaṇā mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā satta brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :

‘Aññaṃ dāni⁵ bhavanto ācariyaṃ pariyesantu,⁶ yo bhavantānaṃ mante vācessati. Icchāma’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ’ ti.

‘Mā bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,⁷ pabbajjā bho appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ⁸ mahesakkhā ca mahālābhā cāti.’

‘Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha⁹ : “Pabbajjā appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkhā ca mahālābhā cāti.” Ko nu kho bho añño¹⁰ mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā. Ahaṃ hi bho¹¹ etarahi rājā ca raññaṃ Brahmā ca brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā ca gahapatikānaṃ, taṃ p’ ahaṃ sabbāṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā

¹ S^c omits ; B^m bhava.

² SS putte.

³ B^m K anusāsissāma.

⁴ SS insert bho again.

⁵ S^d aññad^o ; S^t aññāni dāni.

⁶ SS ācariyapācariyesantu ; B^m ācariyapari^o.

⁷ SS pabbajito bho pabbajjā

⁸ SS and B^m sometimes brahmañña and put the adjectives in ā.

⁹ S^t avuttha. B^m K repeat the whole clause.

¹⁰ B^m K aññatra ; K (note) añño ti vā pāṭho.

¹¹ So SS B^m ; K ahaṃ vo ; K (Sī) ahaṃ hi bho.

agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

57. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā¹ bhariyā sādisiyo ten' upasamkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca : 'Yā bhoti naṃ² icchati sakāni va³ nāti-kulāni gacchatu,⁴ aññaṃ⁵ bhattāraṃ pariyesatu.⁶ Icchām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum.⁷ Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Tvam yeva no nāti nāti-kāmānaṃ. Tvam pana bhattā bhattu-kāmānaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

58. Atha kho bho Mahā Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattāhassa accayena kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Pabbajitañ⁸ ca pana Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ satta ca rājāno khattiyā muddhāvasittā satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni cattārīsā ca bhariyā sādisiyo anekāni ca khattiya-sahassāni anekāni ca brāhmaṇa-sahassāni anekāni ca gahapati-sahassāni anekā⁹ ca itthāgārehi¹⁰ itthikāyo¹¹ kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajissaṃsu. Tāya sudam bho parisāya parivuto Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāma-nigama-rāja-

¹ S^c -risa ; S^t B^m K -risā.

² MSS. na.

³ SS pañ ; B^m omits ; K vā.

⁴ S^{cd} gacchati ; K gacchantu (B^m gacchatu).

⁵ B^m K add vā.

⁶ SS K -santu ; B^m -satu.

⁷ S^c pabbajissitum ; S^{dt} -jissatu.

⁸ SS tañ.

⁹ SS anekāni ; B^m anekahi.

¹⁰ So SS B^m ; K itthāgārā.

¹¹ B^m K itthiyo.

dhānīsu cārikam carati. Yam kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upasaṃkamati, tattha rājā va hoti raññaṃ Brahmā va brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā va gahapatikānaṃ. Ye ca¹ kho pana bho tena samayena manussā khipanti² vā upakkhalanti³ vā, te evam āhamsu: 'Nam' atthu Mahā-Govindassa brāhmāṇassa, nam' atthu satta-purohitassāti.'

59. Mahā-Govindo bho⁴ brāhmaṇo mettā-sahagatena cetasā⁵ ekam disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁶ sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā muditā-sahagatena cetasā upekhā-sahagatena cetasā⁷ ekam disaṃ pharivā vihāsi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti udham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁸ sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi, sāvakānañ ca Brahmalo⁹-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesi.

60. Ye kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu,¹⁰ te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā app ekacce Paranimmita-Vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjiṃsu, app ekacce Nimmāna-ratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjiṃsu, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjiṃsu, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ

¹ B^m K omit. ² S^t khippanti. ³ S^c ukkhalanti.

⁴ B^m K omit. ⁵ K inserts averena abyāpajjhena.

⁶ So S^c corrected to -atthatāya; S^d B^m -atthatāya (as at p. 242).

⁷ B^m K pa to the end of the section.

⁸ So S^c, again corrected as above, note⁶.

⁹ S^d -loke.

¹⁰ S^t jāniṃsu; S^{cd} ajo.

sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tāvatisānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjimsu. Ye sabbe sabba-nihīna-kāyam paripūresum te gandhabba-kāyam paripūresum.

Iti kho bho¹ sabbesam yeva tesam kula-puttānam amoghā pabbajjā ahosi avañjhā² saphalā sa-uddisā ti.³

61. 'Sarati tam⁴ Bhagavā ti?'

'Sarām'⁵ aham⁶ Pañcasikha. Aham tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ahosi.⁷ Aham tesam sāvakānam Brahmaloaka-sahavyatāya maggam desesi.⁸ Tam kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānaya samvattati, yāvad eva Brahmaloakūpapattiyā. Idam kho pana me Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya samvattati,⁹ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdam sammā-ditṭhi sammā-saṅkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Idam kho tam Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya samvattati.

62. 'Ye kho pana me Pañcasikha sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti, te āsāvānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ ditṭhe va dhamme sayam

¹ B^m K pana.

² B^m K avajjā; K (*note*) avañjhāti vā avajjhāti vā pāṭhō.

³ S^t sa-uddiyā; B^m sa-uddrayā; K sa-udrayā.

⁴ S^d kam.

⁵ S^c sārām.

⁶ B^m K *insert* bho.

⁷ S^{dt} ahosi.

⁸ S^{ct} desesi.

⁹ B^m K *insert* katamañ ca tam Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya samvattati?

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye na sab-bena sabbam sāsanaṃ¹ ājānanti appekacce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā honti, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karonti.² Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā honti avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Iti kho Pañcasikha sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā avañjhā³ saphalā sa-uddisā 'ti.⁴

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcasikho Gandhabaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

MAHĀ-GOVINDA-SUTTANTAṃ⁵

NIṬṬHITAṃ.⁶

¹ B^m K te. ² B^m K karissanti. ³ B^m K avajjā.

⁴ S^{cd} sariddāyati; S^t as before § 60; B^m K sa-udrayā.

⁵ MSS and K Suttam.

⁶ B^m adds chaṭṭham; K chaṭṭham for niṭṭhitam.

[xx. Mahā-Samaya Suttanta.¹]

1. ²Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeḥ' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi³ devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devānam etad ahoṣi :

'Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeḥ' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka-gātham⁴ bhāseyyāmāti.'

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham

¹ Edited by Grimblot, *Septs Suttas Pālis*, Paris, 1876, pp. 280-88, = Gr; by Frankfurter, *Handbook of Pali*, London, 1883, pp. 112-118 = F; *Anonymously in Colombo*, 1891 = Col; by Takakusu, *Pali Chrestomathy*, Tokyo, 1900 = Tak.

² §§ 1-3 in S. 1. 26.

³ Col -dhātuhi.

⁴ S^c -ekagāthā; S^d -ekagātha; Gr F Tak and Feer (S. i. 26 in note), -ekam gātham; K (note) pāyato evam; paccekagāthātipi pāthena panabhavitabbam.

sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ¹ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarāhitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahaṃsu.² Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthaṃsu, ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, deva-kāyā samāgatā,
Āgat’ amha³ imaṃ dhamma-samayam dakkhitāye⁴
aparājita-saṃghan ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Tatra⁵ bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu cittaṃ⁶ attano
ujukam akaṃsu,
Sārathi⁷ va nettāni⁸ gahetvā indriyāni rakkhanti
paṇḍitā ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Chetvā khilam⁹ chetvā paligham¹⁰ inda-khīlam
ūhacca-m-anejā,¹¹
Te caranti suddhā vimalā cakkhumatā sudantā susu-
nāgā ti.’

¹ B^m eva. SS F Col evam evaṃ, and so Trenckner always (except M. 1. 205); B^m Gr Tak K evam eva.

² Gr Tak ahoṣuṃ.

³ B^m F Gr Tak amhā and so all MSS. at D. i. 18.

⁴ S^d -āhe; B^m Gr -tāya, note -tāye; K dakkhitā yeva.

⁵ S^t adds kho.

⁶ S^d ttā.

⁷ S^d sar^o; S^t K -thī.

⁸ B^m nattāni; Gr nethāni (note nettāni).

⁹ SS B^m Gr Col khilam; Gr (note) F Tak K khīlam.

¹⁰ K palīgham.

¹¹ K and Feer S i. 27, ohacca; Gr F Tak Col uhacca. See S.N. 1119 (quoted Kathā Vatthu 64).

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse na te gamissanti apāyam,¹

Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ deva-kāyaṃ paripūressantīti.’

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

‘Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā² Tathāgatam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, desissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante ti’ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

5. ‘Silokam anukassāmi ; yattha³ bhumā tad assitā,
Ye sitā giri-gabbharaṃ⁴ pahitattā samāhitā
Puthū sīhā va sallīnā lomahaṃsābhisambhuno
Odāta-manasā suddhā vipasannā-m-anāvilā⁵

¹ So SS, all MSS. at Sum i. 233, and B^m Gr F Col Tak ; K and Feer apāyabhūmim ; K (note) sabbapotthakesu pāyato apāyanti pāṭho dissati. Divy, p. 195, has durgatim.

² B^m K add honti. SS Gr F Col Tak omit it.

³ Gr Fr Tak yathā.

⁴ B^m Col Gr gabbhāraṃ ; S^{cdt} Tak Fr K gabbharaṃ.

⁵ So S^{ct} Sum Gr ; S^d K Col Tak Gr note vipasannam- ; F vipassanaṃ ; B^m omits m.

Bhīyyo ¹ pañca-sate ñatvā vane Kāpilavatthave.
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :
 ‘Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo.’
 Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

6. Tesam pātur ahū ² ñāṇaṃ amanussāna dassanaṃ
 App eke satam addakkhum sahasaṃ atha sattatiṃ ³
 . Satam eke sahasānaṃ amanussānaṃ addasaṃ ⁴
 App eke ‘nantam addakkhum, disā sabbā phuṭā ⁵ ahū.
 Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna ⁶ cakkhumā
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :
 ‘Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo,
 Ye vo ‘haṃ kittayissāmi girāhi anupubbaso.

7. Satta sahasā va ⁷ yakkhā bhummā Kāpilavatthavā
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Cha-sahasā Hemavatā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Sātāgirā ti-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Icc ete soḷasa-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

¹ S^{cd} Col bhīyyo ; B^m K bhiyyo ; Gr F Tak bhīyo.

² S^c āhum ; S^d F Tak āhu ; S^t Col ahū ; B^m Gr K ahu.

³ S^c K sattariṃ ; B^m and Col in note sattari ; Gr F Tak
 sattati (note sattharuṇ and sattatiṃ).

⁴ S^t F Tak addaṃsu.

⁵ S^d Sum B^m puṭā ; Col and Gr in note phuṭhā.

⁶ B^m and Col in note pavekkhitvāna ; K (note) vavatthi-
 tvānāti vā pāṭho ; Fr Tak pavakkhitvāna.

⁷ Gr te ; F and Tak omit, and put ca after yakkhā.

8. Vessāmittā pañca-satā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko Vepullassa nivesanaṃ,
Bhiyyo naṃ sata-sahassaṃ yakkhānaṃ ¹ payirupāsati,
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko so p'āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.

9. Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā Dhatarattho ² pasāsati,
Gandhabbānaṃ āhipati ³ Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā, ⁴
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Dakkhiṇaṃ ca disaṃ rājā Virūḷho taṃ ⁵ pasāsati,
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ āhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā Virūpakkho pasāsati,
Nāgānaṃ va ⁶ āhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Uttarañ ca disaṃ rājā Kuvero taṃ pasāsati ⁷
Yakkhānaṃ va āhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.

¹ B^m yakkhā.

² *All MSS. and editions except B^m Gr K add taṃ both here and in the Virūpakka verse.*

³ B^m Gr (*in note*) F Tak adhipati, *and so below.*

⁴ K (*note*) atthakathāyaṃ sabbavāresu mahābalāti pāṭho. *So Sum, on the recurrence of the phrase in Virūḷha's section.*

⁵ Sum B^m Gr taṃ *here*; K tappasāsati.

⁶ Gr Fr 'Tak ca. *All MSS., K and Col omit. In next stanza all omit it.*

⁷ So SS B^m Gr; K tappasāsati.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataratṭho dakkhiṇena Virūḷhako
Pacchimena Virūpakkho Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ.
Cattāro te Mahārājā samantā caturo disā,
Daddallamānā¹ atṭhamasu vane Kāpilavatthave.

10. Tesam māyāvino dāsā āgu² vañcanikā saṭhā
Māyā³ Kuṭeṇḍu Veteṇḍu⁴ Viṭuc ca⁵ Viṭucco⁶ saha
Candano Kāmasetṭho ca Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca
Panādo Opamañño ca devasūto ca Mātali.
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo Nalo⁷ rājā Janesabho
Āgu⁸ Pañcasikho c' eva Timbarū Suriyavaccasā.⁹
Ete c' aññe ca rājāno gandhabbā saha rājubhi
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanaṃ.

11. Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā Vesālā¹⁰ saha Tacchakā,
Kambalassatarā¹¹ āgu Pāyāgā saha nātibhi.
Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca āgu nāgā yasassino,
Erāvano mahā-nāgo so p'āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.
Ye nāga-rāje¹² sahasā haranti
Dibbā dijā¹³ pakkhi visuddha-cakkhū

¹ B^m daddalamānā; K *note* daddalamānātipi pāṭho.
See Vim. V. p. 85 *and* Hardy V. V. A. 48.

² K āgū, *and* below. ³ S^d B^m mayā.

⁴ S^t Veteṇḍu *and* so Sum as v. l.

⁵ K Viṭu ca (Sum eko Viṭu nāma).

⁶ B^m Viṭuto; K Viṭuṭo.

⁷ Sum B^m Gr K Nalo; SS Fr Tak Nala-.

⁸ Fr Tak āguṃ; Gr Col āga.

⁹ B^m K -vacchasā; K (*note* Sī) suriyavaccasā (*see* p. 265).

¹⁰ Gr *text* Fr Tak Vesalā; Gr *note* Vesālā *and* Vesāli.

¹¹ S^d -narā. ¹² S^d rājā; B^m naga^o; Gr nāgā raje.

¹³ Gr dvijā.

Vehāsayā te vana-majjha-pattā
 Citrā ¹ Supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmaṃ.
 Abhayan tadā nāga-rājānam āsi,²
 Supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho.
 Saṅhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā
 Nāgā Supaṇṇā saraṇaṃ agamsu ³ Buddhaṃ.⁴

12. Jitā Vajira-hatthena samuddaṃ Asurā sitā
 Bhātarō Vāsavass' ete iddhimanto yasassino
 Kālakañjā mahābhimsā ⁵ asurā Dānaveghasā
 Vepacitti Sucitti ca Pahārādo Namucī saha
 Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ sabbe Veroca-nāmakā
 Sannayhitvā balim senaṃ Rāhubhaddam upāgamuṃ :
 'Samayo dāni bhaddan te bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanam.'
13. Āpo ca devā ⁶ Paṭhavī ⁷ Tejo Vāyo tad āgamuṃ,
 Varuṇā Vāruṇā ⁸ devā Somo ca Yasasā saha,⁹
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā āgu devā yasassino.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanam.
14. Venhū ¹⁰ ca devā Sahaḷī ca Asamā ca duve Yamā,
 Candassūpanisā ¹¹ devā Candam āgu purakkhatvā,¹²
 Suriyassūpanisā devā Suriyam āgu purakkhatvā,¹³
 Nakkhattāni purakkhatvā ¹⁴ āgu Manda-valāhakā,¹⁵

¹ B^m Gr cittā; Gr note citra.

² Gr note K āsi.

³ B^m Gr note akamsu.

⁴ B^m Buddhi.

⁵ S^d B^m Gr note K -bhismā.

⁶ B^m devo.

⁷ All MSS. and Sum add ca.

⁸ S^d varuṇāvaruṇā.

⁹ S^d yasasasasā.

¹⁰ S^d dvenhu.

¹¹ Gr Fr Tak upanissā. See A. iv. 351; S.N. p. 135.

¹² B^m pūrekhatvā; Gr purakkhitvā (note -khatvā);
 K purakkhitā twice, but not the third time.

¹³ K -itā.

¹⁴ So K here.

¹⁵ S^d āgucchandavalāhakā.

Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho Sakko p' āga purindado.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

15. Ath' āgu Sahabhū¹ devā jalam aggi-sikhā-r-iva,
Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca ummā-puppha-nibhāsino,
Varuṇā Saha-dhammā ca Accutā ca Anejakā,
Sūleyya-rucirā² āgu,³ āgu Vāsavanesino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto⁴ vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

16. Samānā Mahā-samānā Mānusā Mānusuttamā
Khidḍā-padūsikā⁵ āgu, āgu Mano-padūsikā,
Ath' āgu Harayo devā ye ca Lohita-vāsino
Pāragā Mahā-pāragā āgu devā yasassino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

17. Sukkā Karumbā Aruṇā⁶ āgu Veghanasā saha,
Odāta-gayhā⁷ pāmokkhā āgu devā Vicakkhaṇā,⁸
Sadāmattā Hāragajā Missakā ca yasassino,
Thanayaṃ āga⁹ Pajjunno yo disā abhivassati.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

¹ S^o -bhu.

² S^d Sul^o.

³ K *always* āgū.

⁴ Col. *nearly always* jutīmanto.

⁵ S^d -dus; B^m -dos^o. See vol. i. p. 19.

⁶ K Arūṇā.

⁷ B^m odātavhayā. ⁸ S^{cdt} vicakkhaṇā, but Col. has the ṇ.

⁹ S^{ct} āga; S^d bhāga; B^m Gr Col. āgu; K āgā, note yebhuyyena āgūti pāṭho dissati. See next page, note ⁸.

18. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā Kaṭṭhakā¹ ca yasassino,
Lambitakā² Lāma-seṭṭhā Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,
Nimmāna-ratino āgu, ath' āgu Paranimmitā.
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.
19. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Nāmanvayena āgañchum ye c' aññe sadisā saha.
' Pavuttha-jātim akhilaṃ³ ogha-tiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ
Dakkhem' ogha-taraṃ nāgaṃ candamaṃ va asitātigaṃ.'⁴
20. Subrahmā Paramatto ca puttā iddhimato saha
Sanaṃ-kumāro Tisso ca so p' āga samitiṃ vanam.
Sahassa-Brahmalokānaṃ⁵ Mahā-Brahmā 'bhitiṭṭhati,
Upapanno jutimanto bhismā-kāyo yasassi so.⁶
Das' ettha issarā āgu pacceka-vasavattino,
⁷ Tesañ ca majjhato⁷ āga⁸ Hārīto parivārīto.
21. Te ca sabbe abhikkante sa-Inda-⁹deve sa-Brahmake,¹⁰
Māra-senā¹¹ abhikkāmi,¹² passa Kaṇhassa mandiyaṃ.¹³

¹ Sum (*according to a note in K*) Kathakā.

² B^m Gr K Lambitakā.

³ K -jātimakkhīlam.

⁴ K asitātitaṃ; K *note* asitātiganti vā pāṭho.

⁵ Col. sahasaṃ.

⁶ S^{ct} yasassino.

⁷⁻⁷ So S^c *corrected from* tesamajjhato; S^d tesamajjhato; S^t tesamajjhato.

⁸ B^m Gr āgu; Gr *note* āga; K āgā; K *note* pāyato āgūti pāṭho dissatī.

⁹ S^t Col. sa-Inde; B^m Inda; Gr sa-Inda; Gr *note* sa-Inde; K sinde.

¹⁰ B^m sabrahmaṇe.

¹¹ S^{ct} senām; S^d senam; B^m Gr K senā.

¹² Col. abhikkāmuṃ.

¹³ S^c -yā; S^d candisā; S^t B^m Gr K mandivaṃ.

‘Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha ¹ rāgena baddham ² atthu
ve

Samantā parivāretha mā vo muñcittha ³ koci naṃ.’

Iti tattha Mahā-seno Kaṇha-senaṃ apesayi,

Pāṇinā talam ⁴ āhacca saraṃ katvāna bheravaṃ.

Yathā pāvussako megho thanayanto savijjuko,

Tadā so paccudāvatti saṃkuddho asayaṃvasī.⁵

22. Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna cakkhumā
Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :
‘Māra-senā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo.’
Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhassa sasanam.
Vīta-rāgehi pakkāmuṃ na saṃ lomam pi ⁶ iñjayum.
Sabbe vijita-saṃgāmā bhayâtītā yasassino
Modanti saha bhūtehi sāvakā te jane sutā ti.

MAHĀ-SAMAYA-SUTTANTAM ⁷

NITṬHITAM.

¹ S^t bandatha.

² S^t B^m Gr K bandham.

³ B^m muñcatha ; Sum gives a v. l. muñcetha.

⁴ Col. thalam.

⁵ S^d B^m -vasi ; Gr note -vasi and -vase ; K -vase.

⁶ S^d sanamlomamhi ; S^o nasamlomamhi ; S^t Col saṃ-lomam pi ; B^m K nesam lomam pi. *The Sanna takes saṃ as belonging to iñjayum.*

⁷ B^m K Col Suttam (*but the Sanna in Col has sūtrānta, three lines below.*)

[xxi. Sakka-Pañha Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu¹ viharati, pācīnato² Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā³ nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ.⁴ Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam indassa ussukkam udapādi Bhagavantam dassanāya.

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi : ' Kahan⁵ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammā-sambuddho ti ? ' Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam Magadhesu viharantam, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Disvā⁶ deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

' Ayaṃ mārisā Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana mārisā mayan tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti. '

' Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti ' kho devā Tāvatiṃsā Sakkassa devānam indassa paccassosum.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi :

¹ S^d Māg-, see vol. i. p. 127. ² B^m pācin^o and below.

³ So SS Sum; B^m here Ambasaṇḍo below usually Sambasaṇḍo; K throughout Ambasaṇḍo.

⁴ See Fa-Hian, chap. xxviii. and Yuan Chwang chap. ix. Julien, "Memoires," ii. 58, conjectures Indraçilagouha; and Beal, 'Records,' ii. 180, Indasāilaguhā.

⁵ S^t B^m K kham.

⁶ B^m disvānam; K disvāna.

‘Ayaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana tāta Pañcasikha mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ¹ ādāya Sakkassa devānam indassa anucariyaṃ² upāgami.

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo devehi Tāvatiṃsehi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ³ devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vedyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vedyako pabbato atiriva⁴ obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasaṇḍā ca⁵ brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā taṃ devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Api ’ssudaṃ parito gāmesu manussā evam āhaṃsu :

‘Āditt’ assu nāma ajja Vedyako pabbato, pajjhāyit’⁶ assu nāma’ ajja Vedyako pabbato, jalit’ assu⁷ nāma’ ajja Vedyako pabbato.⁸ Kiṃ su nāma’ ajja Vedyako pabbato⁹ atiriva¹⁰ obhāsa-jāto, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo’ ti saṃviggā lomahaṭṭha-jātā¹¹ ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

¹ S^d veluva pācīnaṃ ; S^c beluva-paṇḍu-vīnā ; B^m beluva-paṇḍu-vinaṃ ; K veluva (so M. B. V. p. 31. See S. i. 122=Dhp. A. 255.)

² S^{cd} anucciyaṃ.

³ B^m eva ; K eva kho.

⁴ S^t atīva.

⁵ B^m va.

⁶ SS pajjhāyati sajju ; B^m jhāyati ; K jhāyatassu.

⁷ S^d jalita su ; B^m jalatissu ; K jalatassu ; K (*note*) ; jhāyitassu . . . jalitassūtipi pāṭhadvayena bhavitabbaṃ.

⁸ K *omits*.

⁹ B^m *omits*.

¹⁰ S^t atiriv’ ; B^m atiriya.

¹¹ S^t lomahaṭṭhā jātā.

‘ Durupasamkamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena,¹ jhāyī jhāna-ratā² tadanantaram³ patisallīnā.⁴ Yadi pana⁵ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam paṭhamam pasādeyyāsi, tayā tāta paṭhamam pasāditaṃ pacchā mayam taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘ Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti ’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇam ādāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten’ upasamkami. Upasamkamitvā : ‘ Ettāvatā me Bhagavā n’eva atidūre bhavissati⁶ na accāsanne,⁷ saddaṃ ca kho sossatīti ’ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto beluva-paṇḍu-viṇam assāvesi imā ca gāthā⁸ abhāsi Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā⁹ arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā :

5. ‘ Vandete pitaram bhadde Timbaram Suriya-vaccase,¹⁰
Yena jātā ’si kalyāṇi¹¹ ānanda-jananī mama.
Vāto va¹² sedakam¹³ kanto pāṇiyam¹⁴ va pipāsino¹⁵
Aṅgīrasī¹⁶ piyā me ’si dhammo arahatām iva,¹⁷

¹ S^c omits ; S^d jhādisena.

² S^{cdt} -vataṃ.

³ S^c udantarāja ; S^d udantaram ; B^m tadantaram.

⁴ K patisallīnā (see D. i. 134 ; M. i. 526 ; S. v. 12, 13 ; A. iv. 120).

⁵ B^m K add tvam.

⁶ K kho vasati.

⁷ B^m nāccāsanne ; K nāccāsane.

⁸ K gāthāyo as B^m at end of § 6.

⁹ B^m K add samghūpasamhitā ; K (Sī) samghūpasamhitāti pātho na dissati.

¹⁰ B^m sūriyavacchase ; K suriyavacchase ; K (Sī) suriyavaccase. See D. i. 114, and ii. 258.

¹¹ SS kalyāṇi (all five times) ; B^m twice ī. K ī throughout.

¹² SS Pāto ca.

¹³ So all MSS. and K ; Sum sedanam (for sedānam.)

¹⁴ S^c adds yaṃ ; B^m pāṇiyam.

¹⁵ B^m K pipāsato.

¹⁶ B^m aṅgīrasmiṃ ; K aṅgīrasī.

¹⁷ S^c arahām iva ; B^m arahatammiva ; K arahatam iva.

Āturass' ¹ eva bhesajjaṃ, bhojanaṃ va jighacchato, ²
 Parinibbāpaya ³ bhadde jalantam iva ⁴ varinā.
 Sītodakiṃ pokkharaniṃ yuttaṃ ⁵ kiñjakkha-renaṇā
 Nāgo ghammābhitatto ⁶ va ogahe te thanūdaraṃ. ⁷
 Accaṃkuso va nāgo ca jitaṃ me tutta-tomaraṃ, ⁸
 Kāraṇaṃ nappajānāmi sammatto lakkhaṇūrasā. ⁹
 Tayi gathita-citto ¹⁰ 'smi cittaṃ vipariṇāmitaṃ,
 Paṭigantumaṃ ¹¹ na sakkomi vaṅka-ghasto ¹² va ambujo.
 Vāmurū ¹³ saja maṃ bhadde saja maṃ mandalocane, ¹⁴
 Palissaja ¹⁵ maṃ kalyāṇi etaṃ me abhipatthitaṃ.
 Appako vata me santo kāmo vellita-kesiyā ¹⁶
 Aneka-bhāgo ¹⁷ sampādi ārahante va dakkhiṇā.
 Yam me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ arahantesu tādisu,
 Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhiṃ vipaccataṃ.

¹ B^m ātūr°

² B^m jighacchito.

³ S^c -pasamaṃ ; B^m -paya maṃ ; K -payi.

⁴ S^c vārito ; B^m K vārinā.

⁵ S^t yutaṃ ; B^m K yattaṃ.

⁶ S^d gam°.

⁷ S^d ogahetatthenudaraṃ ; S^t ogahetethahūdaraṃ ;
 B^m ogāhe te samanuddaraṃ ; K -thanūdaraṃ.

⁸ See Car. Pit. p. 95 ; M. iii., 133.

⁹ S^t ūsarā ; B^m lakkhaṇurūhā ; K lakkhaṇūrūyā ; Sum.
 ūrasā *in text*, ūrūyā *in explanation*. Comp. Th. i. 27, 233 ;
 Jāt. ii. 275.

¹⁰ S^d gacita- ; S^c ganita- ; B^m K gadhitā.

¹¹ K paṭiggantumaṃ.

¹² S^d vaṃkaghasto va ; S^t vaṃkagattho va ; S^c taṃ
 paṭigghasto va ; B^m vaṃkaghaso va ; K vaṃkaghatto va ;
 vaṃkaghasovātipi pāṭho. Sum -ghasto, *with* -ghaso
as v. l.

¹³ S^t B^m K vāmūru. See Jāt. ii. 443.

¹⁴ So B^m K ; S^{dt} Sajja maṃ mandā mocane (S^t -da).

¹⁵ S^c palassaja ; S^d palissajamaṃ. See Jāt. v. 158.

¹⁶ S^c vellitarosiyā ; S^d vellitarosiyā ; S^t vellātarosiyā.

¹⁷ S^t -pāgo ; B^m K -bhāvo ; K (*note*) anekabhāgotipi
 pāṭho.

Yam me atthi katam puññam asmim puthuvi-
maṇḍale,¹

Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim vipacca-
tam.

Sakya-putto va jhānena ekodi² nipako³ sato
Amataṃ muni jigimsāno⁴ tam aham⁵ Suriya-
vaccase.⁶

Yathā pi muni nandeyya patvā sambodhim uttamam,
Evam nandeyya⁷ kalyāṇi missī-bhāvam⁸ gato tayā.
Sakko ca⁹ me varam dajjā¹⁰ Tāvatiṃsānam issaro,
Tāham¹¹ bhadde¹² vareyyāhe evam kāmo daḥho mama.
Sālam va na¹³ ciram phullam pitaram te sumedhase
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi¹⁴ pajā ti.'

6. Evam vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikham Gandhabbaput-
tam etad avoca :

' Samsandati kho pana¹⁵ te Pañcasikha tantissaro gītas-
sarena gītassaro ca tantissarena, na ca pana te Pañcasikha
tantissaro ativaññati gītassaram, gītassaro vā tantissa-
ram. Kadā samyūlhā¹⁶ pana te¹⁷ Pañcasikha imā gāthā
Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā¹⁸ arahantūpasam-
hitā kāmūpasamhitā ti? '

' Ekam ida¹⁹ bhante samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam
viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle²⁰

¹ B^m pathavi- ; K paṭhavi. See Jāt. v. 156.

² SS eko va.

³ B^m nipakā.

⁴ S^c jimsāno ; B^m jigisāgino.

⁵ B^m ahī.

⁶ S^{dt} vaccaye ; B^m K vacchase.

⁷ B^m K nandeyyam.

⁸ SS B^m missi- ; K missa-. See Jāt. ii. 330, iv. 471.

⁹ B^m K ce.

¹⁰ S^d dajja.

¹¹ S^c tasam.

¹² B^m bhaddena.

¹³ S^c K sālavanam.

¹⁴ S^{dt} yetādīsi ; B^m sethādīsi.

¹⁵ B^m K omit.

¹⁶ S^d samsul° ; S^t sasul° ; B^m samyulā. See M. i. 386, 562.

¹⁷ SS tā ; B^m panāte.

¹⁸ B^m K add samghūpasamhitā (see end of § 4).

¹⁹ S^{ct} B^m K idāham ; S^t idam. See § 9.

²⁰ B^m K nigrodhe.

paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tena kho pañhaṃ bhante samayena, Bhaddā¹ nāma Suriya-vaccasā² Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhītā, tam abhikaṃkhāmi.³ Sā⁴ kho pana bhante bhaginī⁵ parakāminī hoti, Sikhaddhi⁶ nāma Mātalissa saṅgāhakassa⁷ putto, tam abhikaṃkhati.⁸ Yato kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhaginim nālatthaṃ kenaci pariyāyena, athāhaṃ beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesim, imā ca⁹ gāthā¹⁰ abhāsim Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā¹¹ arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā :—

7. 'Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaraṃ¹² Suriya-vaccase¹³

Yena jātā' si kalyaṇi ānanda-jananī mama.

. . . pe . . .

Sālaṃ va na¹⁴ ciraṃ phullaṃ pitaraṃ te suniedhase Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisī pajā ti.'

'Evaṃ vutte bhante Bhaddā Suriya-vaccasā maṃ etad avoca :

“Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho, api ca suto yeva me so Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho tvaṃ mārisa taṃ Bhagavantaṃ kittesi, hotu no ajja samāgamo ti.”

¹ S^t gandada ; S^{cd} handadā.

² S^d -vaccasaṃ ; B^m sūriyacchesā ; K -vacchasā.

³ S^d abhikkhāmi ; B^m K ābhikaṅkhāmi.

⁴ S^{cd} sa ; K *prints* sakho. ⁵ SS -ni ; B^m bhagini.

⁶ S^t Sakh°. ⁷ See A. iv. 90, 470 ; Jāt. ii, 257, iv. 63.

⁸ S^d abhikkhati ; S^t abhikaṃkhanti ; B^m K tamābhik°.

⁹ K *omits*. ¹⁰ B^m gāthāyo, as K *at end of* § 4.

¹¹ B^m K *add* saṃghūpasamhitā. ¹² SS -ru.

¹³ B^m K vacchase. ¹⁴ S^{dt} B^m vana ; K sālavanaṃ.

‘So yeva no bhante tassā¹ bhaginiyā saddhiṃ samā-gamo ahosi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti.’

8. Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi :

‘Paṭisammovati kho² Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhenāti.’

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

‘Abhivādehi me tvaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam : Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantam abhivādesi :

‘Sakko bhante devānam Indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.’

‘³ Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānam indo sāmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi deva manussā Asurā Nāgā Gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthu-kāyā ti.’

Evañ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe⁴ mahesakkhe⁵ abhivadanti. Abhivādito⁶ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, devā pi Tāvatiṃsā Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu, Pañcasikho pi Gandhabba-putto Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi.

9. Tena kho pana samayena Indasāla-guhā visamā yanti samā⁷ sampādi,⁸ sambādha⁹ yanti urundā¹⁰ sampādi,¹¹ andha-kāra-guhāyaṃ¹² āloko udapādi, yathā taṃ

¹ B^m tāya.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m inserts evaṃ.

⁴ B^m K add yakkhe.

⁵ SS evape.

⁶ S^t K -vadito ; S^{cd} -vadato.

⁷ S^d repeats.

⁸ B^m K samapādi both times.

⁹ SS sambādha ; B^m -bādā ; K -bādha.

¹⁰ S^t urunda ; K santi uruddhā ; K (Sī) urundā.

¹¹ B^m K sampādi.

¹² B^m K -kāro g^o ; B^m adds antadhāyi ; K antaradhāyi.

devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca :

‘ Aṇḍariyam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, abbhutam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, tāva ¹ bahukiccassa bahukaraṇīyassa, yad idaṃ idhāgamanan ti? ’

‘ Cira-paṭikāham ² bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitu-kāmo, api ca devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ kehici kehici ³ kicca-karaṇīyehi vyāvato ⁴ evāham ⁵ nāsakkhim ⁶ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Ekam ida ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Salalāgārake. ⁸ Atha kho ’ham bhante Sāvattiyam ⁹ agamāsim Bhagavantam dassanāya.

10. ‘ Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā aññatareṇa samādhinā nisinno hoti, Bhuñjati ¹⁰ ca nāma Vessavaṇassa ¹¹ paricārikā Bhagavantam paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pañjalikā namassamānā. ¹² Atha kho ’ham bhante Bhuñjatiṃ etad avocaṃ ¹³ :

“ Abhivādehi ¹⁴ tvaṃ me bhagini Bhagavantam : Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.”

‘ Evaṃ vutte ¹⁵ Bhuñjatiṃ maṃ etad avoca : “ Akālo kho mārisa Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti.”

¹ K tava.

² S^c cirapatik^o ; S^d cirapathikāham ; S^t virūpaṭik^o ; B^m -paṭikāyam ; K paṭikāham ; Sum cirapaṭi ’ham. See S. iii. 120. ³ K omits.

— ⁴ S^{ct} vāvato ; B^m K byāvato. See D. ii. 141.

⁵ S^d evam.

⁶ S^d B^m nāsakkhi.

⁷ SS B^m K idaṃ. See § 6.

⁸ S^d Saladāg^o ; S^t Saladag^o ; B^m K Sum Salalāgārake. See S. v. 200. ⁹ B^m K Sāvattim.

¹⁰ B^m K Bhujati ; K (Sī) Bhuñjati ; K omits ca.

¹¹ B^m -vaṇassa ; K -vaṇassa ; B^m K add mahārājassa.

¹² B^m K add tiṭṭhati.

¹³ SS B^m avoca.

¹⁴ S^t -vāti ; S^{cd} -vadeti.

¹⁵ B^m K add bhante sā.

‘ “Tena hi bhagini yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantam abhivādehi: Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.” Kacci¹ me sā bhante bhagini Bhagavantam abhivādesi, sarati Bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan ti?’

‘Abhivādesi maṃ sā devānam inda bhagini. Sarāmaṃ ahaṃ tassā bhaginiyā vacanaṃ. Api cāhaṃ āyasmato ca nemi-saddena² tamhā³ samādhimhā vuṭṭhito ti.’

11. ‘Ye te bhante devā amhehi paṭhamataram Tāvatiṃsa-kāyaṃ uppannā,⁴ tesam me sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: “Yadā Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, dibbā⁵ kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā⁶ ti.” Tam me idaṃ bhante sakkhi-diṭṭhaṃ yato Tathāgato loke uppanno ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asura-kāyā ti. Idh’ eva bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhītā ahosi Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārini. Sā itthi-cittam⁷ virājetvā purisa-cittam⁸ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānam Tāvatiṃsānam saṃvayataṃ, amhākaṃ puttattaṃ ajjhūpagatā. Tatra pi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā.¹⁰ Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayamānā amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgate amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ Gopako deva-putto

¹ S^t ka; B^m kicci.

² B^m K cakka-nemi.

³ S^t tasmā.

⁴ B^m K upapannā.

⁵ S^c K dibbā; S^{dt} B^m dibba- (*but below*, SS B^m K dibbā. *And so above*, p. 208).

⁶ B^m asūra-kāyā.

⁷ B^m itthittam, *but itthi-cittam below*.

⁸ B^m pūrisattam, *but purisa-cittam below*.

⁹ B^m K tatrāpi.

¹⁰ B^m K upapannā *throughout*.

paṭicodesi: “Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārīsā tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ assutvā? ¹ Ahaṃ hi ² itthikā samānā Buddhē pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārīnī itthi-cittaṃ virājetvā purisacittaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppannā, devānam Tāvatiṃsānam saha-vyataṃ Sakkassa devānam Indassa puttattaṃ ajjhūpagatā. Idha pi ³ maṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Tumhe pana mārīsā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Duddiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, ye mayaṃ addasāma sahadhammike hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppanne ti.” Tesam bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānaṃ dve devādiṭṭhe va dhamme satiṃ paṭilabhiṃsu kāyaṃ Brahma-purohitaṃ. Eko pana devo te va ⁴ kāme ajjhāvasi.’

12. ‘Upāsikā cakkhumato ahosiṃ nāmaṃ pi mayhaṃ ahu Gopikā ti,

Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṃghaṃ c’ upaṭṭhāsiṃ ⁵ pasanna-cittā.

‘Tass’ eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassa putto ‘mhi mahānubhāvo

Mahā-jutiko ⁶ Tidivūpapanno, jānanti pi maṃ idha ⁷ Gopako ti.

Ath’ ⁸ addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyūpagate vasīne, ⁹

Ime hi te ¹⁰ Gotama-sāvakāse ¹¹ ye ca mayaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūtā

Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā pādūpasamgayha ¹² sake nivesane.

¹ S^t asutvā ; K āyūhittha.

² S^c omits ; B^m K add nāma.

³ B^m K idhāpi.

⁴ B^m K omit te va.

⁵ SS saṃgham up^o ; B^m -āsi.

⁶ S^{ct} -jutiko. See below, p. 273.

⁷ B^m idha pi.

⁸ S^d K (but not B^m) omit.

⁹ B^m K vasine.

¹⁰ S^c so ; S^d omits.

¹¹ S^d B^m K -se ; S^{ct} -so.

¹² S^c mahānubhāvo pādūpamaggayha ; S^t pādūpamaggayhā ; B^m pādūpasamghe (sic).

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhāvanto Buddhassa dhammaṃ
na¹ paṭiggahesum.

Paccattaṃ veditabbo hi² dhammo sudesito³ cakkhumatā-
nubuddho.

Aham pi tumhe ca⁴ upāsamānā sutvāna⁵ ariyāna su-
bhāsītāni,⁶

Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahānubhāvo mahājutiko⁷ Tidivū-
panno.

Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā anuttare⁸ brahmacari-
yaṃ caritvā,

Hīna-kāyaṃ upapannā⁹ bhavanto anānulomā¹⁰ bhavatū-
papatti.¹¹

Duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata addasāma sadhammike¹² hīna-kāyū-
pappe,

Gandhabba-kāyūpagatā bhavanto devānam āgacchatha
pāricariyaṃ.

Agāre¹³ vasato mayhaṃ idaṃ passa visesataṃ,

Itthi hutvā svajja¹⁴ pumo¹⁵ 'mhi devo dibbehi kāmehi
samaṅgibhūto.'

Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena saṃvegam āpādu¹⁶ samecca¹⁷
Gopakaṃ :

'Handa vitāyāma¹⁸ viyāyamāma¹⁹ mā no mayaṃ para-
pessā ahumha.'

¹ S^d dhammāhi ; S^{ct} dhammāni (or oti). ² S^c omits.

³ SS desito. ⁴ B^m K va. ⁵ B^m sutvā.

⁶ B^m adds naṃ. ⁷ S^t jutiko. See above, p. 272 note ⁶.

⁸ B^m anuttaraṃ. ⁹ SS uppannā.

¹⁰ S^d B^m ananulomā. ¹¹ So S^t B^m K ; S^{cd} -uppatti.

¹² B^m K sahadhammike. ¹³ S^{ct} agārā ; S^d agāra.

¹⁴ K svājja. ¹⁵ S^t pume.

¹⁶ S^c adu ; S^t āduṃ. ¹⁷ B^m samacca.

¹⁸ S^d vacitā° ; S^t hañcitāyāma ; B^m vihāyāma ; K handa
vigāyāma.

¹⁹ S^d vidhāyamāma ; S^t idhāyamāma ; B^m byāyāma ;
K viyāyamāma.

Tesaṃ duve vīriyam¹ ārabhiṃsu, anussarā² Gotama-
sāsanāni

Idh' eva cittāni virājayitvā kāmesu ādīnavam adda-
siṃsu.

Te kāma-saṃyojana³-bandhanāni pāpima⁴-yogāni durac-
cayāni

Nāgo va sandāna-guṇāni⁵ bhetvā⁶ deve Tāvatiṃse atik-
kamīṃsu.

Sa-Inda-devā⁷ sa-Pajāpatikā sabbe Sudhammāya sabhāy'
uviṭṭhā.⁸

Te sannisinnānam atikkamīṃsu vīrā virāgā⁹ virajaṃ
karontā.

Te disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo devābhibhū¹⁰ deva-
gaṇassa majjhe :

'Ime hi te hīna¹¹-kāyūpapannā deve Tāvatiṃse atikka-
manti.'

Saṃvega-jātassa vaco¹² nisamma so¹³ Gopako Vāsavaṃ
ajjhabhāsi :

'Buddho paṇ' Ind' atthi manussa-loke kāmābhibhū Sakya-
munīti nāyati,

Tass' ete¹⁴ puttā satiyā vihīnā cūtā¹⁵ mayā te sati¹⁶
paccalatthum.¹⁷

¹ S^c viriya ; S^{dt} B^m viriyam.

² S^d B^m K -raṃ.

³ S^c sañño ; S^{dt} saṃño.

⁴ B^m K pāpimato.

⁵ *All MSS. and* K sandāni ; Sum sandāna-.

⁶ S^d bhotvā ; B^m K chetvā ; K (Sī) bhetvā.

⁷ B^m Sanandā devā.

⁸ S^d uyiṭṭhā ; B^m K upaviṭṭhā.

⁹ S^d virāvirājā ; S^t virāgāvirāgā ; B^m cīrāvirāgā ; K vīrā
virāgā.

¹⁰ S^c debhibhūta ; S^{dt} -bhūtā.

¹¹ S^c imehi te hīna- ; S^d imehitehina- ; S^t idha me hi te
hīna-. *See p. 272.*

¹² So SS B^m ; K va te.

¹³ K omits.

¹⁴ B^m K eva te.

¹⁵ S^t cūtā ; S^{cd} cutā ; B^m vuditā ; K cuditā.

¹⁶ B^m satim.

¹⁷ SS -tthu.

Tiṇṇaṃ tesam avasīn' ettha¹ eko Gandhabba-kāyūpagato²
vasīno³

Dve c'eva⁴ sambodhi-pathānusārino⁵ deve pi hīlenti⁶
samāhitattā.

Etādisī dhamma-pakāsan' ettha na tattha kiṃ kaṃkhati
koci sāvako.

Nittiṇṇa-oghaṃ⁷ vicikiccha-chinnaṃ Buddhaṃ nama-
sāma jinaṃ janindaṃ,

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya viśesaṃ ajjhagamsu te
Kāyaṃ brahma-purohitaṃ duve tesam viśesagū.

Tassa⁸ dhammassa pattiya āgat'ambāse⁹ mārisa,

Katokāsā¹⁰ Bhagavatā pañhaṃ pucchemu mārisāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Dīgha-rattaṃ
visuddho kho ayam Sakko. Yam kiñci maṃ¹¹ pañhaṃ
pucchissati sabbam taṃ attha-saṃhitam yeva pucchis-
sati no anatta-saṃhitam, yam¹² assāham puṭṭho vyākari-
sāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi:—

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yam kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa aham antam karomi te ti.'

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṄAVĀRAM.¹³

¹ S^{cd} B^m K avasinettha.

² S^d -kāyāpahato; S^{ct} -kāyāpāgato.

³ S^c sīno.

⁴ B^m K dve va.

⁵ B^m pasānusārino; K padānusārino.

⁶ SS jālenti; B^m (*much overwritten*) hi ulenti; K hīlenti.

⁷ B^m K nitiṇṇa-.

⁸ SS and Sum have mayam pi before Tassa (*perhaps an old gloss*).

⁹ SS ambāsi; K ambāpi.

¹⁰ SS tāvakāsā; B^m K katāvakāsā.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² B^m K yañ ca.

¹³ B^m omits; K Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram.

CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Katâvakāso Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam¹ imam² paṭhamam pañham pucchi :

‘Kim-saṃyojanā nu kho mārisa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthukāyā, te : averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā³ viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁴ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino⁵ ti ? ’

Ittham⁶ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam imam paṭhamam⁷ pañham apucchi.⁸ Tassa Bhagavā pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi :

‘Issā-macchariya-saṃyojanā kho devānam inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁹ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.’

Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kamkhā vigatā katham-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇam sutvā ti.’

2. Iti ha¹⁰ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam

¹ B^m K Bhagavatā.

² B^m K *add* Bhagavantam.

³ B^m abyāpajjā (*and below*). ⁴ K ca tesam (*and below*).

⁵ B^m K saverino (*and below*).

⁶ B^m imam attham (*and below*, attam for attham).

⁷ B^m K *omit* imam paṭhamam.

⁸ S^c pucchi, *and adds* tassa Bhagavā pañham pucchi.

⁹ B^m *here* ca nesam.

¹⁰ S^c *throughout* itīha.

abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi :

‘ Issā¹-macchariyam pana mārīsa kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayam kiṃ-jātikam² kiṃ-pabhavam, kismim³ sati issā-macchariyam hoti, kismim⁴ asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti ? ’

‘ Issā-macchariyam kho devānam inda piyāppiya-nidānam piyāppiya-samudayam piyāppiya-jātikam piyāppiya-pabhavam, piyāppiye hi⁵ sati issā-macchariyam hoti, piyāppiye asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti.’

‘ Piyāppiyam pana⁶ mārīsa kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayam kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabhavam, kismim sati piyāppiyam hoti, kismim asati piyāppiyam na hotīti ? ’

‘ Piyāppiyam kho devānam inda chanda-nidānam chanda-samudayam chanda-jātikam chanda-pabhavam, chande sati piyāppiyam hoti chande asati piyāppiyam na hotīti.’

‘ Chando pana mārīsa kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo, kismim sati chando hoti, kismim asati chando na hotīti ? ’

‘ Chando kho devānam inda vitakka-nidāno vitakka-samudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabhavo, vitakke sati chando hoti, vitakke asati chando na hotīti.’

‘ Vitakko pana mārīsa kiṃ - nidāno kiṃ - samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo, kismim sati vitakko hoti, kismim asati vitakko na hotīti ? ’

‘ Vitakko kho devānam inda papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nidāno papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-samudayo papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-jātiko papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-pabhavo, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya sati vitakko hoti, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya asati vitakko na hotīti.’

3. ‘ Katham-paṭipanno pana mārīsa bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha - sārūpa - gāmini-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti ? ’

¹ S^c icchassa ; S^d icchā, *and onwards*.

² S^c jāti.

³ K *adds* hi.

⁴ K *adds* hi.

⁵ B^m K *omit*.

⁶ S^t *omits* pana.

‘Somanassam p’aham¹ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Upekham p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c’etaṃ paticca vuttam? ² Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imam kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpam somanassam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imam kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpam somanassam sevitabbam. Tattha ³ yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se ⁴ pañītare.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paticca vuttam.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c’etaṃ ⁵ paticca vuttam? Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imam kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpam domanassam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imam kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpam domanassam sevitabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītare.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi

¹ K cāham; K (Sī) sabbavāresu pahanti pāṭho dissati (*and onwards*).

² See A. iv. 366.

³ S^t omits tattha.

⁴ So S^{ct} and Sum; Sd ye; B^m te; K omits (*and so throughout*).

⁵ K kiccetam.

sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Upekhaṃ¹ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantîti, evarūpā upekhā na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantîti, evarūpā upekhā sevitabbā. Tattha yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītatāre.

“ Upekhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Evaṃ paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha²-sāruppa-gāmini-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hotîti.”

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: ‘Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

4. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi :

‘ Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārīsa bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotîti?’

‘ Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

¹ B^m K upekkam *throughout*.

² SS (*here only*) nisedha- (S^t -dhā-).

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitabbo.

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro sevitabbo.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitabbā.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti.’

¹ Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam Indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathā-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

5. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi :

‘Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe² . . . Jivhā-viññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Mano-viññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.’

Evam vutte Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ³ bhante cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ⁴ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitabbam ; yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu - viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ

¹ B^m itthaṃ Bhagavā || la || kathaṃ paṭipanno ; K omits the whole down to apucchi.

² SS omit throughout all the pe’s after the first.

³ B^m K -rūpaṃ ca kho.

⁴ SS omit rūpaṃ here, but insert it regularly below ; so B^m K here.

sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho¹ bhante sota-viññeyyam saddaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . ghāna - viññeyyam gandhaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . jivhā-viññeyyam rasaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . kāya-viññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam sevato . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyam dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho bhante mano-viññeyyam dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo—Imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānato² tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

6. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi :

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho devānam inda loko. Tasmimṃ anekadhātu³ - nānādhātusmimṃ loke yaṃ yad eva⁴ sattā dhātuṃ abhinivisanti taṃ tad eva⁵ thāmasā parāmassa⁶ abhinivissa⁷ voharanti: "Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti." Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-

¹ SS omit here.

² SS ajānato; B^m ājānato; K ājānanto.

³ K anekadhātusmimṃ.

⁴ K yaṃ yaṃ deva.

⁵ K taṃ taṃ deva.

⁶ S^d ap^o; B^m K parāmāsā.

⁷ So SS, S^c corrects to -vessa.

niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārīsa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?'

'Ye kho te¹ devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā² taṇhā-saṅkhaya-vimuttā, te accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā.³ Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.'

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā, vigatā kathaṅkathā, Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Ejā bhante rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallam ejā imam purisam parikaḍḍhati⁴ tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinipphattiyā,⁵ tasmā ayam puriso uccāvacaṃ āpajjati. Yesāham bhante pañhānam ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu okāsa-kammam pi nālattham, te me Bhagavatā vyākatā dīgharattānusayino,⁶ yañ ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallam tañ ca Bhagavatā abbūhan⁷ ti.'

¹ S^{ct} omit.

² S^{ct} omit. The Samyutta (iii. 13), when twice quoting this sentence, has it, but not kho nor devānam inda.

³ S. iii. 13, adds each time seṭṭhā deva-manussānam.

⁴ S^t anti.

⁵ S^d B^m abhnippattiyā; K abhinibbattiyā; K (note) abhinipphattiyā ti vā pāṭho.

⁶ S^{dt} B^m -ānusayi; S^c -ānusamyi; K -ānupassatā.

⁷ S^{cd} asammūhan. See S.N. 593,779; M. i. 139 = A. iii. 84; Vim. Vatthu 83. 9, 10.

‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?’¹

“Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana te² devānam inda vyākamaṃsu,³ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.’

‘Na kho me bhante garu yatth’ assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhāgavanta-rūpā vā ti.’⁴

‘Tena hi devānam inda bhāsassūti.’

‘Ye sāhaṃ⁵ bhante maññāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe:⁶ “āraññakā panta⁷-senāsanā” ti⁸ tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ime pañhe pucchāmi. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃ yeva paṭipucchanti: “Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?” Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi: “Ahaṃ kho mārisa Sakko devānam indo ti.” Te mamaṃ yeva uttarim paṭipucchanti: “Kim pan’ āyasmā devānam indo⁹ kammaṃ katvā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto ti?” Tesāhaṃ yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pāriyattaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Te tāvaken’¹⁰ eva attamanā honti: “Sakko ca no devānam indo diṭṭho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsīti.” Te aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva sāvakā sampajjanti, na cāhaṃ tesam, ahaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako, sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti.’

‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?’

¹ S^o pucchittāti *corrected to* pucchitthāti; S^t B^m pucchitāti; K pucchitoti. *See* D. i. 51; Sum 158.

² S^{cd} *omit*; S^t me. *See* Sum 159.

³ S^d vyākariṃsu; B^m byākamaṃsu; K byākariṃsu. *See* D. i. 51.

⁴ B^m K -rūpo cāti.

⁵ S^t yesahaṃ; Sum yassāhaṃ (= sandhi *for* ye assu ahaṃ). *See* § 9. ⁶ B^m K brāhmaṇā.

⁷ S^t paṇṇa; S^{cd} pantha-; B^m santa-.

⁸ SS senāsanānīti.

⁹ B^m K inda.

¹⁰ S^c tāvyāken’; B^m K tāvataken’.

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ devānam inda abhijānāsi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?’

‘Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante devāsura-saṃgāmo samūpab-būḷho¹ ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana bhante saṃgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijitvā² vijita-saṃgāmassa etad ahoṣi: “Yā c’ eva dāni dibbā oja,³ yā va⁴ asura-oja,⁵ ubhayam⁶ etaṃ⁷ devā paribhuñjissantīti.” Yo kho pana me bhante veda-paṭilābho somanassa - paṭilābho sadaṇḍāvacaro sa-satthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so adaṇḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.’

8. ‘Kim pana tvaṃ devānam inda atthavasam sampas-samāno⁸ evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedesīti?’

‘Cha kho ahaṃ bhante atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Idh’ eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato Punar⁹ āyu ca¹⁰ me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisāti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhamam atthavasam

¹ So SS Sum; B^m K samūpabyulho; K (Sī) samūpab-bulho. *But see* M. 1. 253; S. i. 98.

² S^{cd} abhivijitvā. ³ S^c mijā; S^d jā. ⁴ B^m K ca.

⁵ S^c asurambajā; S^d K asurā oja; B^m asūrā oja.

⁶ S^c ubhayacetam. ⁷ B^m K ettha; K (Sī) etaṃ.

⁸ S^{cd} vary, with samphass^o.

⁹ K pun’ ev’.

¹⁰ S^t K va.

sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā āyuaṃ hitvā amanusaṃ,
Amūlho¹ gabbhaṃ issāmi² yattha me³ ramatī⁴ mano ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘So ’haṃ⁵ amūlha-pañh’assu viharaṃ sāsane rato,
Ñāyena⁶ viharissāmi sampajāno paṭissato ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Ñāyena ca me carato⁷ sambodhi ce bhavissati,
Aññatā⁸ viharissāmi sveva⁹ anto bhavissatīti.¹⁰

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante catutthaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ mānusa¹¹ kāyā āyuaṃ hitvāna mānusaṃ,
Puna devo bhavissāmi deva-lokasmim uttamo ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante pañcamam atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Te paṇītatarā¹² devā Akanitṭhā yasassino,¹³
Antime vattamānamhi¹⁴ so nivāso bhavissatīti.

¹ S^c -lhe. ² B^m K essāmi. ³ S^t omits.
⁴ SS K -tī; B^m -ti. ⁵ S^{dt} so ahaṃ; B^m K svāhaṃ.
⁶ SS kāyena (*twice*). ⁷ S^t caraṇo; K parato.
⁸ S^{cd} aññatāvi; S^t aññatā. ⁹ SS seva; B^m svevam.
¹⁰ B^m bhavidassati. ¹¹ S^c man^o.
¹² S^t -ro. ¹³ S^c -sano. ¹⁴ S^c vattha^o.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante chaṭṭhaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Ime kho ahaṃ bhante cha atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

9. ‘Apariyosita¹-saṃkappo vicikicchī² kathaṃkathī,
Vicarī³ dīgham addhānaṃ anvesanto Tathāgataṃ.
Y’assu⁴ maññāmi samaṇe⁵ pavivitta-vihārino
Sambuddho iti maññāno⁶ gacchāmi te⁷ upāsituṃ.⁸
Kathaṃ ārādhanā hoti kathaṃ hoti virādhanā,⁹
Iti puṭṭhā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca.
Tyāssu¹⁰ yadā maṃ jānanti Sakko devānam āgato,
Tyāssu¹¹ mam eva pucchanti kiṃ katvā pāpuṇī¹² idaṃ.¹³
Tesaṃ yathā sutam dhammaṃ desayāmi¹⁴ jane sutam,
Ten’ ass’ attamanā¹⁵ honti diṭṭho no Vāsavo ti ca.
Yadā ca Buddham¹⁶ addakkhiṃ¹⁷ vicikicchā¹⁸ -vitā-
raṇam,
So ’mhi vītabhayo ajja sambuddham payirūpāsiya.¹⁹
Taṇhā-sallassa hantāram Buddham appaṭipuggalam,
Ahaṃ vande mahāvīram vandā²⁰ ādicca-bandhunam.

¹ S^t aparisoṇi.

² S^c -am ; S^t -iṃ ; B^m -ccho ; K -cchā.

³ B^m vicari ; K vicaram.

⁴ All MSS. and K and Sum yassa (see page 284, note ⁵).

⁵ S^{cd} samaṇo. ⁶ S^t maññāne ; K maññamāno.

⁷ K (Sī) no. ⁸ B^m upāsīdatuṃ. ⁹ S^c -na ; S^t nam.

¹⁰ S^d K tyassa ; B^m (apparently) tūssu ; and below.

¹¹ S^{cd} K tyassa.

¹² S^c papuṇiṃ ; S^d pāpunā ; S^t pāpuṇam ; B^m pāpuṇi ;
K pāpuṇī.

¹³ So MSS and K. ¹⁴ S^d desissāmi ; B^m desiyāmi.

¹⁵ S^d tenasantamanā ; S^t tenassattamaṇā ; B^m K tena
attamanā. ¹⁶ K Sambuddham.

¹⁷ S^c B^m -khi.

¹⁸ SS vicikiccha-

¹⁹ So SS ; B^m -sayi ; K -sayiṃ.

²⁰ B^m K Buddham.

Yaṃ karomase¹ Brahmaṇo samaṃ² devehi mārisa
Tad ajja tuyhaṃ kassāma³ handa sāmāṃ karoma te.⁴
Tuvam ev'asi⁵ sambuddho tuvaṃ satthā anuttaro,
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.'

10. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

'Bahūpakāro kho me⁶ 'si tvaṃ, tāta Pañcasikha, yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ pasādesi. 'Tayā tāta paṭhamaṃ pasāditaṃ⁷ pacchā mayaṃ⁸ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamimha⁹ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ. Pettike ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi, Gandhabba-rājā bhavissasi, Bhaddaṅ ca¹⁰ te Suriya¹¹-vaccasaṃ¹² dammi, sā hi te abhipatthitā¹³ ti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo paṇinā paṭhaviṃ parāmasitvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

'Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti!' ¹⁴

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne Sak-kassa devānam indassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkuṃ udapādi: 'Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman' ti, aññesaṃ ca asītiyā

¹ SS B^m karomasi.

² SS sama.

³ B^m K dassāma.

⁴ S^d karomato; S^t kamate.

⁵ B^m tvamevapasi; K tvameva sivaṃ.

⁶ S^c omits.

⁷ S^d -tā; B^m -dikaṃ.

⁸ B^m K add taṃ.

⁹ K oimhā.

¹⁰ S^{ct} add se; S^d adds ye.

¹¹ B^m sūriya.

¹² B^m K vacchasaṃ.

¹³ S^c abhipattā, omits ti; S^t abhipattito, corrected to -pattitā; B^m -pattitā.

¹⁴ This third repetition omitted in SS.

devatā-sahassānaṃ. Iti ha¹ Sakkena devānaṃ indena
ajjhittā² pañhā puṭṭhā, te Bhagavatā vyākatā. Tasmā
imassa veyyākaraṇassa Sakka-pañho t' eva³ adhivacanan
ti.

SAKKA-PAÑHA-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.⁴

¹ B^m K *add* ye.

² SS acchariya ; B^m ajjhittāyāhā ; K ajjhittā-

³ B^m tve ; K tveva.

⁴ B^m K suttantaṃ atṭhamāṃ.

[xxii. Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta.] *

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kam-māssadhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

³ Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanas-sānaṃ atthagamāya⁵ nāyassa⁶ adhigamāya nibbānassa⁷ sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkave bhikkhu kāye kāy-ānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke⁸ abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ.⁹

* Edited at Colombo, 1883, by Baṭuwan Tuḍāwa, with the old Sanna by Daramiṭipola = Col. Compare also Trenckner's edition of the corresponding text in the Majjhima (i. 55 foll.) = M^t.

¹ S^d Col Kammāssad^o; S^c M^t Kammāssadh^o; B^m Kammāssadh^o; K Kammāssadam^o. (See above, p. 55 and M. i. 532.)

² B^m bhaddante.

³ Quoted Kathā Vatthu 158.

⁴ B^m K paridevānaṃ (and so K.V.) See M. i. 532.

⁵ K atthaṅg^o (and so K.V.)

⁶ B^m nāy^o.

⁷ Col nibbān^o.

⁸ Col prints ātāpīsampajāno satimāvineyyaloke.

⁹ B^m adds Uddeso niṭhito; K uddesa-vāra-kathā niṭṭhitā; Col. Uddesa-vāram.

2. Kathañ ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arañña-gato vā rukkha-mūla-gato vā suññāgāra-gato vā nisīdati² pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā³ ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato⁴ passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmīti' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmīti' pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto 'Rassaṃ assasāmīti' pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'Rassaṃ passasāmīti' pajānāti. 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti' sikkhati 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasis-sāmīti' sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasis-sāmīti' sikkhati.⁵

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto⁶ 'Dīghaṃ añchāmīti' pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto 'Rassaṃ añchāmīti' pajānāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmīti' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmīti' pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto 'Rassaṃ assasāmīti' pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'Rassaṃ passasāmīti' pajānāti.⁷ 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasis-sāmīti' sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasis-sāmīti' sikkhati.

¹ B^m inserts pana.

² From nisīdati down to rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti quoted Yog. Man. p. 5.

³ B^m ābhujitvā.

⁴ S^c B^m Vin. iii. 70 add va.

⁵ Vin. iii. 71 adds thirteen similar clauses.

⁶ S^c B^m K Col M^t añch^o throughout; K (note) añjanto ti pi acchanto ti pi pāṭho; S^{dt} añj^o (but comp. Jāt 1. 192 last lines). The Sanna, p. 12, explains dīrgha mahat bhāṇḍayan liyana kala dingu kirīmen dik koṭa adane.

⁷ M^t p. 56 has pe for the rest of this paragraph. So S^t here. S^{cd} B^m Col. K. have it in full.

‘Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya.¹ Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.³

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā ‘Gacchāmīti’ pajānāti, ṭhito vā ‘Ṭhito’ mīti’ pajānāti, nisinno vā ‘Nisinno’ mīti’ pajānāti, sayāno vā ‘Sayāno’ mīti’ pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā pan’ assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā nam pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.⁵

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti. Ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Sammiñjite⁶ pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti. Asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti. Gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti.

¹ B^m K paṭissati-; *and onwards*, §§ 5-12.

² B^m *adds* kho.

³ B^m K *add* Ānāpāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col *has* Ānāpāna-sati-kaṇḍam.

⁴ B^m *adds* kho.

⁵ B^m K *add* Iriyāpatha-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Iriyāpatha-kaṇḍam.

⁶ B^m *samiñjite*.

Iti ajjhattam vā¹ kāye kāyânupassī viharati bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.²

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā³ adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantam pūram⁴ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nahārū atṭhī⁵ atṭhi-miñjā⁶ vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo⁷ siṅghāṇikā⁸ lasikā muttan ti.'⁹

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli¹⁰ pūrā nānā-vihitassa dhaññassa, seyyathīdam sālīnam vihīnam muggānam māsānam tilānam taṇḍulānam, tam enam cakkhumā puriso muñcivā paccavekkheyya: 'Ime sālī, ime vihī, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti' —evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantam pūram¹¹ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā¹¹ nakhā dantā taco maṃsam

¹ B^m omits the rest of the repetition and adds Sampajāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

² K adds sampajāñña-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Catusampajāñña-kaṇḍam.

³ Col pāpādatalā.

⁴ K M^t pūran.

⁵ B^m atṭhi.

⁶ B^m K miñjam, and below.

⁷ Col khelo, and below.

⁸ Col siṅghāṇikā, below siṅghāṇo; B^m siṅghanō.

⁹ Khuddaka Pāṭha 3 adds matthake matthalungam. This is not in the quotation at S. iv. 111.

¹⁰ B^m M^t -oli°; Col K -oli°; K (note) pūtolī ti pi pāṭho.

¹¹ B^m . . . pa . . . muttan ti.

nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhi-miñjā vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.'

Iti ajjhattam vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kayo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.²

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ṭhitam yathā-pañhitam dhātuso³ paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho go-ghātako vā goghātak-antevāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso⁴ paṭivibhajitvā⁵ nisinno assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ṭhitam yathā-pañhitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Iti ajjhattam vā⁶ kāye kāyānupassī viharati,⁷ bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim

¹ B^m omits from here as before, and adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

² K adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Paṭikkula-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

³ So SS.

⁴ K vil°.

⁵ S^c paṭivibhajitvā; B^m vibhajitvā (sic).

⁶ K here inserts pe, down to viharati, and then adds Dhātu, &c. as in B^m.

⁷ B^m closes the section here, Dhātu-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.¹

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekâhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbaka-jātam, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ² anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā³ kāye kāyânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.⁴

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi⁵ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi⁶ vā pāṇaka-jātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

¹ Col Dhātu-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

² S^d (*here only*); B^m M. iii. 91 evam; S^c evam *corrected* to etaṃ.

³ B^m K *omit the rest, but adds no title to the section.*

⁴ Col *adds* Paṭhamam sīvathikaṃ.

⁵ SS Col supāṇehi; S^{ky} at M. iii. 91 supāṇehi; B^m kaṅkhehi; K M. iii. 91 suvāṇehi.

⁶ B^m *adds* Sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dipīhi (*sic*) vā khajjamānaṃ. *Comp. Yog. Man. 55.*

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sat ipaccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhi-saṅkhalikaṃ² sa-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru³-sambandham,⁴ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhi-saṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitanakkhitaṃ⁵ nahāru-sambandham,⁶ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhi-saṅkhalikaṃ⁷ apagata-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru-sambandham⁸ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni apagata-sambandhāni⁹ disā-vidisāsu¹⁰ vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ¹¹ aññena jaighaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ¹² aññena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ¹³

¹ B^m omits to close of section.

² S^c Col K aṭṭhi-; so SS below; S^{cd} (here only) M^t, M. iii. 91, B^m aṭhika-. ³ B^m nahāru, and below.

⁴ Col completes "so imam," &c., and then has a fresh beginning and close for each succeeding clause. B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁵ All MSS. and editions nimmaṃsa-; Col lohitanakkhittam. Comp. M. i. 364. ⁶ B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁷ B^m M^t aṭṭhika-.

⁸ B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁹ S^t sambandhanāni; K apagatanahārusambandhāni. K (Sī) apagatasambandhāni, imasmiñ ca pabbe hatthaṭṭhikaṃ pādaṭṭhikaṃ jaighaṭṭhikaṃ ūraṭṭhikaṃ kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭakanti evaṃ pāṭhakkamo dissati.

¹⁰ So S^{at} Col M. iii. 92; S^c vidisā corrected to vidisāsu; K M^t vidisā.

¹¹ B^m inserts aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ [? intended for gopphak°]. ¹² So SS M^t Col; B^m K ūruṭṭhikaṃ.

¹³ M. iii. 92 and B^m kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ; B^m adds aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ; K kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ.

aññena piṭṭhi-kaṇṭhakaṃ¹ aññena sīsa-kaṭāhaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ² anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā³ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya - vāya - dhammānupassī kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti' vā paṇ'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāyo. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyo chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkha-vaṇṇūpanibhāni,⁴ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni⁵ therovassikāni,⁶ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni pūtīni⁷ cuṇṇaka-jātāni, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye

¹ So S^t Col M^t S^{cd} kaṇṭhakam; B^m piṭṭhitṭhikam, *and adds* aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam; K piṭṭhaṭṭhikam, *and adds* aññena kaṇṭhakaṭṭhikam aññena phāsukaṭṭhikam aññena uraṭṭhikam aññena aṃsaṭṭhikam aññena bāhuṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam.

² S^{dt} Col etaṃ, so Tr; S^c evaṃ *corrected to* etaṃ; B^m evaṃ. ³ B^m *omits the rest.*

⁴ Col vaṇṇūpanibhāni so imam, *cc.*; B^m vaṇṇapaṭi-bhāgāni . . . pa . . .; K saṅkhavaṇṇasannikāni . . . pe . . .; K (Sī)-vaṇṇūpanibhāni; K (Cy) = B^m.

⁵ So Col M^t B^m K; S^{cdt} -katāni; M. iii. 92 -puñjaka-jātāni.

⁶ So M^t B^m K S^d, M. iii. 92, S. iv. 185; S^{ct} Col S. iv. 161 therovassikāni.

⁷ S^{dt} pūtīkāni.

kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādayati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.¹

11. Kathañ ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ³ vedanaṃ vediyamāno⁴ 'Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti, dukkhaṃ⁵ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ⁶ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisaṃ vā adukkhomasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisaṃ adukkhomasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā adukkhomasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam adukkhomasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vāya-

¹ B^m adds Nava-sivathika-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Cuddasa kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. K adds Navasivathikāpabbam niṭṭhitam Kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. Navamam sivathikam. Kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānām.

² B^m adds pana.

³ B^m K add vā.

⁴ B^m K vedayamāno, and so onwards.

⁵ B^m K add vā.

⁶ B^m K add vā.

dhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. 'Atthi vedanā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñaṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanânupassī viharati.²

12. Kathañ ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittânupassī viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁴

sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

vītarāgaṃ⁵ vā cittaṃ 'vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

samohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti'

pajānāti,

amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti'

pajānāti,

sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti'

pajānāti,

vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā citte cittânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittânupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā citte cittânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā cittasmim viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā cittasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā cittasmim viharati. 'Atthi cittaṃ ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā

¹ B^m adds pi.

² B^m K add Vedanânupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. adds Vedanânupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

³ B^m adds pana.

⁴ See Vol. i. p. 80.

⁵ B^m vita°.

hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.²

13. Kathañ ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Kathañ ca⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'Atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam⁵ 'Atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'Atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middhan ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middhan ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīna-middhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīna-middhassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīna-middhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkucam 'Atthi me

¹ B^m adds pi.

² B^m K add Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Cittānupassanā satipatṭhānam.

³ B^m adds pana.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ B^m K M^t byāpādam.

ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham 'Atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi¹ dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.³

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas'⁴ upādānakkhandhesu.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁵—iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo—iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo—iti saṃkhārā,

¹ S^t ati.

² B^m K *add* pi.

³ B^m *adds* Nīvaraṇa-pabbam niṭṭhitam. K *adds* Nīva-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col *adds* Nīvaraṇa-niddesam.

⁴ So SS M^t Col *throughout*; B^m K pañcasu *throughout*.

⁵ B^m K atthaṅgamo *throughout*.

iti saṃkhārāṇaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārāṇaṃ atthagamo—
 iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa
 atthagamo ti,'¹ Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dham-
 mĀnupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammĀnu-
 passī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dham-
 mĀnupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammĀnupassī vā
 dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammĀnupassī vā dhammesu
 viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammĀnupassī vā dhammesu
 viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan' assa sati pac-
 cupatṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa - mattāya patissati-
 mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.
 Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mĀnupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.³

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu
 dhammĀnupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika - bāhiresu
 āyatanesu.

Kathaṅ ca⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mĀnupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṅ ca pajānāti, rūpe ca
 pajānāti, yaṅ ca tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyoja-
 naṃ⁵ taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyo-
 janassa uppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa
 saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahī-
 nassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṅ ca pajā-
 nāti . . . sotaṅ ca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti . . .
 pe⁶ . . . ghānaṅ⁷ ca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti . . .
 pe . . . jivhaṅ ca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 kāyaṅ ca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 manaṅ ca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yaṅ ca tad

¹ S^{ct} B^m omit ti.

² S^{dt} evam eva; S^c has the eva corrected to pi.

³ B^m K add khandha-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col khandha-
 niddesam.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ K saññoj°, and onwards.

⁶ S^{cd} Col B^m repeat yaṅ ca tad ubhayaṃ, &c.; and so on
 in succession. Pe not in SS.

⁷ Col ghāṇaṅ.

ubhayam paticca uppajjati samyojanam tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppānassa samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.¹

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Kathañ ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgam 'Atthi me ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppānassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya³ pāripūrī hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

. . . santam vā ajjhattam dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe⁴ . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam viriya-sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam pīti - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

¹ B^m K *add* Āyatana-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col *adds* Āyatana-niddesam.

² B^m *adds* pana. ³ K M^t bhāvanāpāripūrī, *and below*.

⁴ B^m Col *repeat the whole clause*.

. . . santam vā ajjhattam passaddhi - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam samādhī - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam upekhā¹-sambojjhaṅgam 'Atthi me ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhaṅgam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. 'Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāyadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāyadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccuppatṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu sambojjhaṅgesu.³

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu⁴ ariya-saccesu.

Kathaṅ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu⁶ ariya-saccesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Idam dukkhan ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī⁷ paṭipadā ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti.⁸

¹ B^m K upekkhā.

² B^m K evampi.

³ B^m K *add* Bojjhaṅga-pabbam nitṭhitam. K *further adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāro. Col *adds* Bojjhaṅga-niddesam. Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāram (*sic*).

⁴ B^m K catūsu.

⁵ B^m *adds* pana.

⁶ B^m catūsu.

⁷ SS *often* gāmini; B^m gāmiṇi.

⁸ B^m *adds* Paṭhama-Bhāṇavāram nitṭhitam.

18. ¹ Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ? Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā [vyādhi pi dukkhā],² maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā pi dukkhā,³ yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.⁴

Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti⁵ abhinibbatti khandānaṃ pātu-bhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave jarā? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jarā jiraṇatā⁶ khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā⁷ āyuno saṃhāni⁸ indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ? Yaṃ⁹ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā satta-nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kāla-kiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kalebarassa¹⁰ nikkhepo,¹¹ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave soko? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena¹² samannāgatassa aññatar-

¹ *The following sections are not in the Majjhima.*

² B^m K omit. *It is also omitted in the questions below, and in M. iii. 249. Perhaps inserted here, by mistake, from the Dhammacakkappavattana Sutta (S. v. 421).*

³ B^m adds *apiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho (= S. v. 421). K adds appiyahi (sic) sampayogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho.*

⁴ S^d B^m pi dukkhā; S^c Col K omit pi.

⁵ K adds *nibbatti. So M. iii. 249.*

⁶ B^m jiro.

⁷ K *valitacatā. K (note) valittacatātipi pāṭho.*

⁸ S^d saṃhāni. *So M. iii. 249; S^c Col K -ni. So M. i. 49; S. ii. 2, 42; Dh. S. 644.*

⁹ K yā.

¹⁰ S^c kalebarassa; B^m K kalevarassa. *See M. i. 49, iii. 1, 249; A. ii. 48 = S. i. 62; Jāt. ii. 437.*

¹¹ B^m adds *jīvitindriyass' upacchedo.*

¹² B^m K M iii. 149 byas^o and below S.

aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattam anto-soko anto - parisoko, ayam vuccati bhikkhave soko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo¹ ādevanā paridevanā¹ ādevitattam paridevitattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham? Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikam dukkham kāyikam asātam kāya-samphassajam dukkham asātam vedayitam, idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave domanassam? Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikam dukkham cetasikam asātam mano-samphassajam² dukkham asātam vedayitam, idam vuccati bhikkhave domanassam.

Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsitattam upāyāsitattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso.³

¹⁻¹ B^m omits, and so S^{ky} at M. iii. 250.

² K (note) cetosamphassajanti vā pāṭho. M. (iii. 250) omits these two words.

³ B^m K add katamo ca bhikkhave apiyehi¹ sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā,² ye vā pan' assa te³ honti anatta-kāmā ahita-kāmā aphāsuka-kāmā ayogakkhema-kāmā, yā tehi saddhim saṅgati⁴ samāgamo samodhānam missī-bhāvo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave apiyehi sampayogo dukkho. Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā

¹ K appiy°, and below.

² K omits.

³ K omits.

⁴ K -kāmā tesam saṅgati.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham? Jāti-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam evam icchā uppajjati : 'Aho vata mayam na jāti¹-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti.' Na kho pan' etam icchāya pattabbam. Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham. Jarā-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe² . . . vyādhi³-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe . . . maraṇa-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe . . . soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammānam⁴ bhikkhave sattānam evam icchā uppajjati : 'Aho vata mayam na soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa-dhammā⁵ assāma, na ca vata no soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsā āgaccheyyunti.' Na kho pan' etam icchāya pattabbam. Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham.

Katame⁶ ca bhikkhave samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā⁷ dukkhā? Seyyathīdam rūpūpādānakkhandho⁸ vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho samkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho, ime vuccanti bhikkhave samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā⁹ dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariya-saccam.

dhammā, ⁴ ye vā pan' assa te ⁴ honti attha-kāmā hita-kāmā phāsuka-kāmā yogakkhema-kāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā ⁵ kaniṭṭhā vā ⁵ mittā vā amaccā vā nāti-sālohitā vā, ⁶ yā tehi saddhim⁶ asaṅgati asamāgamo asamodhānam amissī-bhāvo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho. ¹ S^{cd} jānāti.

² Not in SS or K ; Col B^m repeat the whole ; so below.

³ B^m K M. iii. 250 byādhi.

⁴ Col repeats the whole for each term, sokadhammānam, paridevadhammānam, &c.

⁵ K M. iii. 250 read -domanassupāyāsa-; B^m and Col repeat separately.

⁶ SS katamo ; B^m K Col M. iii. 250 katame. ⁷ B^m adds pi.

⁸ S^t pañcūp-; S^{cd} B^m K rūpūp^o.

⁹ B^m adds pi.

⁴⁻⁴ K omits.

⁵⁻⁵ K omits.

⁶⁻⁶ K tesam.

19. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ¹ ariya-saccaṃ?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā² nandi-rāga-sahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini, seyyathīdaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā³ nivisati³? Yaṃ⁴ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Kiñci⁵ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ? Cakkhum⁶ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ⁷ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpā⁸ loke . . . pe⁹ . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .

¹ K -ayo, both here and at M. iii. 250.

² B^m K; S. iv. 421; ponobbhavikā.

³ S^{cd} nivīso, and below.

⁴ Col omits; but reads yaṃ in § 20.

⁵ K kiñca.

⁶ B^m cakkhu.

⁷ So S^{cd} B^m K; S^t (here only) Col throughout ghāṇaṃ

⁸ SS Col rūpaṃ.

⁹ Col adds piya-rūpaṃ . . . nivisati, and so after each successive term, in this sentence and onwards.

Jivhā-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu - samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā¹ vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Sadda-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Rasa-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā

¹ S° viññāṇa-

taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-samudayam¹ ariya-saccam.

20. Katamañ ca bhikkhave² dukkha-nirodham³ ariya-saccam?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesa-virāga-nirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahiyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yam⁴ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñci⁵ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ⁶? Cakkhum⁷ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā⁸ loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇam loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇam loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇam loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇam loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇam loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇam loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .⁹ Mano-sam-

¹ K -ayo.

² B^m adds bhikkhu.

³ K nirodho. See S. v. 421.

⁴ So Col here. See ante § 19.

⁵ K kiñca.

⁶ Col supplies in full; etth' esā . . . nirujjhati.

⁷ B^m cakkhu.

⁸ SS Col rūpaṃ.

⁹ So SS. Col prints each clause in full, as before, and below also; B^m K repeat the succession sota-samphasso loke, &c., and below.

phasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-saññā loke . . . pe¹ . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke . . . piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodham² ariya-saccam.

21. Katamañ³ ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccam?

Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdam sammā-ditṭhi sammā-samkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi.

⁴ Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-ditṭhi?

¹ B^m sadda-saññā loke, &c.

² K -dho.

³ S^c -mo corrected to mā; S^d -mañ; S^t -ma; Col B^m K M. iii. 251 -mañ.

⁴ See M. iii. 251; S. v. 8.

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-samudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā¹ paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ditṭhi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo ?

Nekkhamma-saṃkappo avyāpāda²-saṃkappo avihimsā-saṃkappo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-vācā ?

Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya³ veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya⁴ veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-kammanto ?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-kammanto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo ?

Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.⁵ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyo-

¹ So S^c K Col M. and S. ; S^d -gaminī. ; S^t B^m gamini-.

² K M. abyāpāda.

³ K M. and S. pisunāya vācāya ; Col pisunā-vācā ; S^c pisunāya vācāya corrected to pisunā vācā ; S^d pisuṇāya vācāya ; B^m pisuṇā-vācā ; S^t B^m have ṇ. See D. i. 4, 63 ; M. i. 179 ; K. V. 619, and below pp. 320, 323, 325.

⁴ So K M. and S. ; SS B^m Col pharusā-vācā.

⁵ S^c here paj°, corrected to pad°, afterwards pad° ; S^d paj (thrice). See S. v. 8.

bhāvāya¹ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-sati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī² sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe³ . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-sati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-samādhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekhako⁷ viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti' tatiyā⁸-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā⁹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassaṃ attha-gamā¹⁰ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ¹¹ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-samādhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ.¹²

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

¹ So B^m K M. and S. S^d Col bhīyyo-; S^t bhiyo-.

² SS -pi. ³ B^m Col *in full*. ⁴ B^m K paṭhamam jhānaṃ.

⁵ B^m K dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ; K *adds pa, and continues* tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ.

⁶ SS *omit* ca; B^m *ca erased*. ⁷ B^m K upekkhako ca.

⁸ B^m -yaṃ. ⁹ S^{cd} Col pahāṇā (*twice*).

¹⁰ B^m K atthaṅgamā. ¹¹ B^m K -am jhānaṃ.

¹² Col *adds* Magga-sacca-niddesaṃ.

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “ Atthi dhammāti ” vā pan’ assa sati pacuppatṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ¹ ariya-saccesu.²

22. ³ Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipatṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-vassāni, tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṇam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattārosatipatṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni . . . pe ⁴ . . . pañca-vassāni . . . cattāri vassāni . . . tīni vassāni . . . dve vassāni . . . ekaṃ ⁵ vassam,⁶ tassa ⁷ dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṇam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.⁸ Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipatṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṇam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭhe vadhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhu ime cattāro satipatṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha-māsāni . . . pe ⁹ . . . pañca-māsāni . . . cattāri māsāni . . . tīni māsāni . . . dve māsāni . . .

¹ B^m K catūsu.

² K *adds* Saccapabbam niṭṭhitam. Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col *adds* Dhammānupassanā-satipatṭhānam.

³ § 22 = M. 1. 62.

⁴ Col *repeats the whole clause with each number.*

⁵ B^m eka. ⁶ B^m *omits down to* anāgāmitā.

⁷ K *pa down to* tiṭṭhatu.

⁸ M^t *omits from* tassa dvinnam . . . anāgāmitā.

⁹ Col. *repeats the whole clause with each number.*

ekaṃ māsaṃ . . . aḍḍha-māsaṃ,¹ tassa² dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍha-māso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāhaṃ, tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.³ 'Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya⁵ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti'⁶ iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ,⁷ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.⁸

¹ K pa, *down to* tiṭṭhatu. ² B^m *omits as before.*

³ B^m *adds* ti. ⁴ B^m K paridevānaṃ.

⁵ B^m ñāyassādhig°. ⁶ Col *omits* ti. ⁷ *Above* § 2.

⁸ K -suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

[xxiii. Pāyāsi Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ¹ ayasmā Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā² nāma Kosalānam nagaram tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāyaṃ³ viharati uttarena Setavyā⁴ Siṃsapā-⁵vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinakatthodakam sadhaññam⁶ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Pasenadi-Kosalena⁷ dinnaṃ rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājaññassa⁸ eva-rūpaṃ⁹ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,¹⁰ n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-

¹ According to Dhammapāla (V. V. A. 297) this was just after the Buddha's death.

² S^t -yaṃ; B^m K Setabyā, and below. ³ S^{ct} -vyayaṃ.

⁴ S^c -vya, corrected to -vyayaṃ; S^d -vyā; S^t -vyā, corrected to -vya, and below; B^m K -byaṃ.

⁵ B^m Sisapā; K sīs°. See A. i. 136; V. V. A. 297.

⁶ K adds vā.

⁷ B^m K here Passenadinā, but at D. i. 87, Pasenadi- (see below, p. 342; and compare Divy. p. 620).

⁸ K Pāyāsissa rājaññassa (so SS in § 3, and B^m in § 23). ⁹ S^c rūpakam.

¹⁰ So SS. B^m K paro loko, and below. See above vol. i. pp. 27, 58 and M. i. 402, iii. 71.

dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Assosun kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa Sāvako Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāya¹ viharati uttarena Setavyā² Siṃsapā-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam³ Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Paṇḍito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho⁵ c’eva arahā ca. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassaṇaṃ hotīti.”’ Atha kho Setavyakā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya⁶ nikkhamitvā saṃghā⁷ saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamanti.⁸

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājāṇṇo⁹ upari-pāsāde divā¹⁰-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Pāyāsi rājāṇṇo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya¹¹ nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghī gaṇībhūte uttarena-mukhe¹² gacchante¹³ yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamante.¹³ Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi :

‘Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā¹⁴ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ti’ ?

¹ So S^t, S^c -vyayaṃ ; S^d -vyaṃ ; B^m K -byāyaṃ.

² S^c -yaṃ ; S^d -yaṃ, *corrected to* -ya ; S^t -vyā.

³ S^{cd} bhagav^o ; S^t vabhantaṃ ; B^m K -byaṃ.

⁴ B^m K byatto, *and below*.

⁵ B^m buddho (*sic*) *and so in* § 3. ⁶ S^c -vyā ; S^d -vya.

⁷ B^m K saṃgha- ; K (Sī) saṃghā^o. (*See vol. i. pp. 112, 128.*)

⁸ B^m K *omit* tenupasaṃkamanti ; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sīhala-poṭṭhake ‘tenupasaṃkamantīti’ dissati.

⁹ SS raṇṇo.

¹⁰ S^{cd} divya-. *See D. i. 112, 128.*

¹¹ S^c -vyayaṃ ; S^d -vyāyaṃ ; S^t -vyāyā.

¹² SS mukho.

¹³⁻¹³ K *omits* ; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sīhala-poṭṭhake ‘tenu-pasaṃkamanteti’ dissati.

¹⁴ K Setabyā.

‘Atthi kho bho samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyam anuppatto Setavyāyam¹ viharati uttarena Setavyā² Simsapā-vane. ‘Tam kho pana bhavantam³ Kumāra-kassapam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuddho c’eva arahā cāti.”⁴ Tam enam⁵ bhavantam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkaman-tīti.’⁶

‘Tena hi bho khatte yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gaha-patikā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evam vadehi : “Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha : Āgamentu⁷ kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi⁸ rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissa-tīti.” Purā samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike bāle avyatte⁹ saññāpeti :¹⁰ “Iti pi atthi para-loko,¹¹ atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.” N’atthi hi bho khatte paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Evam bho ti’ kho so khattā Pāyāsissa rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca : ‘Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha : “Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.”’

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyakehi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikehi parivuto yena Simsapā-vanam yen’ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodi sammod-

¹ SS Setavyāya.

² SS °vyam ; B^m K °byam.

³ S^{cd} bhagav°.

⁴ K ca.

⁵ S^c tamono ; S^d tamenno ; B^m adds te ; (K tam ete).

⁶ K upasaṃkamissantīti.

⁷ S^t āgamiṃtu.

⁸ B^m adds pi.

⁹ S^t B^m K bāle avyatte (B^m aby°).

¹⁰ SS -petīti.

¹¹ B^m K paro loko, and below.

anīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app' ekacce āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce tuṅhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

5. Ekamantaṃ nisinnokho Pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ etad avoca :

'Ahaṃ hi bho Kassapa evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Nāhaṃ¹ Rājañña evaṃ-vādiṃ evaṃ-diṭṭhiṃ² addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ vadeyya : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājañña, ime candima-suriyā³ imasmim⁴ loke parasmiṃ vā, devā⁵ te manussā vā ti?'

'Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā parasmiṃ loke na imasmim, devā te na manussā ti.'

'Iminā⁶ kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

6. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ SS^m nāhaṃ ; K sohaṃ. ² So B^m ; SS -vādi, -diṭṭhi.

³ B^m -sūriyā, and below. ⁴ K adds vā.

⁵ B^m adds vā ; so also K, omitting te. ⁶ B^m adds pi.

n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya¹ Rājāññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā² samphappalāpī abhijjhālū³ vyāpanna-⁴cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadā 'haṃ jānāmi: "Na dān'ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti" tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vādāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino:—Ye te paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.⁵ Bhavanto kho paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana⁷ me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ⁸ yathā sāmaṃ⁸ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhūti

¹ S^c kathañcidvaya; S^d katañcidvaya.

² SS pisuṇā-, pharusā, *twice*; B^m pisuṇa-, pharusa-, *twice*; K pisuṇā- *but* pharusa-, *twice*. See D. ii. 312.

³ SS B^m jhālu (*apparently*), *and below*. ⁴ K byā^o.

⁵ B^m upapajjissantīti; K upapajjantīti; B^m K upap^o *throughout*. ⁶ K bhavati. ⁷ SS bho.

⁸⁻⁸ S^c yathāssamaṃ; S^d yathāssassamaṃ.

paṭissutvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ paṇṇanti.¹ Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

7. 'Tena hi Rājāṇṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maṇṇasi Rājāṇṇa? Idha te purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."² Te tvam³ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gāḥha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā,⁴ kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā,⁵ dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā,⁶ dakkhiṇato nagarassa⁷ āghātane⁸ sīsaṃ chindathāti." Te "Sādhuṭi" paṭisunītvā,⁹ taṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gāḥha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ¹⁰ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisīdāpeyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so¹¹ coro cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim¹² me gāme vā nigame vā mittā-maccā nāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā¹³ āgac-

¹ K pahinanti.

² K vadehīti; K (Sī) paṇehīti. See pp. 332, 339.

³ S^c netam; S^{dt} tetam; B^m K te tvam.

⁴ B^m K kāretvā, *and below*; K (Sī) karitvā. See D. i. 98.

⁵ *Here* S^t paṭitvā; S^{cd} *here* pariggahetva; SS *below* parinetvā.

⁶ S^{cd} B^m K -khamitvā *twice*; S^t -khāmetvā. So Jāt. i. 326.

⁷ S^t naṅgo, *and below*. ⁸ All MSS. āghātena (*twice*).

⁹ S^d paṭisso; B^m K paṭissutvā (*and onwards*).

¹⁰ S^c -akam.

¹¹ K bho.

¹² SS (*here only*) asukasmim (*twice afterwards* m).

¹³ SS dassetvā (*thrice*); B^m K uddisitvā (*thrice*); Sum uddassetvā.

chāmīti? ” Udāhu vippalapantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti?’

‘Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Atha kho naṃ vippalantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti.’

‘So hi nāma Rājañña coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Kim pana te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisunā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū¹ vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī² kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā labhissanti niraya-pālesu : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto niraya-pālā yāva mayam Pāyāsissa rājaññassa gantvā ārocema : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti” ? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

8. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchā-

¹ S^{dt} -jhā.

² B^m adds te.

cārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇaya vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya ¹ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi : “ Na dān’ ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭha-hissantīti,” tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi : “ Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino —Ye te paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya ² paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya ³ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjantīti. Bhavanto kho paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya ⁴ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭham, yathā sāmam diṭṭham, evam etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “ Sādhuti ” paṭisuṇitvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ paṇanti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti :

¹ SS pisuṇā-vācā *and* pharusā-vācā ; B^m pisuṇāya vācāya *and* pharusāya vācāya ; K pisuṇā-vācā *and* pharusā-vācā.

² S^c pisuṇā-vācāya ; S^{dt} K pisuṇā-vācā ; B^m pisuṇāya vācāya.

³ S^d pharusā-vācā ; S^c pharusā-vācāya, ; S^t B^m pharusāya vācāyā ; K pharusāvācā (*and so onwards*).

⁴ S^{ct} B^m pharusāya vācāya ; S^d pharusā-vācā.

Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

9. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya¹ pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānanti.² Seyyathā pi Rājāñña puriso gūtha-kūpe sasīsako³ nimuggo assa. Atha tvam purise āṇapeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddharathāti." Te⁴ "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyuṃ. Te tvam evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitaṃ nimmajjathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitaṃ nimmajjeyyuṃ. Te tvam evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya⁵ tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ⁶ ubbaṭṭethāti."⁷ Te⁸ tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya⁹ tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ¹⁰ ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.¹¹ Te tvam evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā¹² sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam karothāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam kareyyuṃ. Te tvam evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappethāti." Te tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappeyyuṃ. Te tvam evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho¹³ tassa purisassa mahagghañ ca mālaṃ mahagghañ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upaharathāti." Te tassa purisassa mahagghañ ca mālaṃ mahagghañ ca

¹ B upamāyamidhekacce; K upamāyapidhekacce (*and so both throughout*).

² SS usually ajānanti.

³ S^t sisako; B^m sasisakaṃ. ⁴ K te te, *and below*.

⁵ S^d pañcupattikāya; S^t paccumattikāya.

⁶ S^c sabbavattitaṃ; S^d sabbattitaṃ; S^t subattitaṃ; B^m supp^o; K ubbatitaṃ (*and below*).

⁷ B^m uppatt^o *and so* B^d at Jāt. v. 89; K ubbaṭṭethāti. See Jāt. i. 238.

⁸ K adds te te sādhūti paṭi^o.

⁹ S^t paccumattikāya; S^c paṇḍumattikā.

¹⁰ S^t subatt^o; B^m supp^o. ¹¹ B^m upp^o; K ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.

¹² See Pug. P. p. 56.

¹³ K omits.

vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: “Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upatṭhapethāti.”¹ Te taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upatṭhapeyyuṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi Rājañña? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa² suvilittassa kappita³-kesa-massussa āmutta-mālābharāṇassa⁴ odāta-vattha-vasa-nassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtassa paricāriyamānassa⁵ punad eva⁶ tasmim̃ gūtha-kūpe nimmujjitukāmatā⁷ assāti?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Kassapa.’

‘Taṃ kissa hetu?’

‘Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c’eva⁸ asuci-saṃkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-saṃkhāto ca jeguccho ca jeguccha-saṃkhāto ca paṭikkūlo⁹ ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhāto cāti.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājañña manussā devānam asucī c’eva asuci-saṃkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-saṃkhātā ca jegucchā ca jeguccha-saṃkhātā ca paṭikkūlā ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhātā ca. Yojana-sataṃ kho Rājañña manussa-gandho deve ubbāhati.¹⁰ Kim pana te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya¹¹ paṭiviratā sam-phappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim̃ saggam̃ lokam̃ uppannā¹² āgantvā ārocessanti: “Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-

¹ B^m -ṭhāp°, *twice*.

² S^d B^m K sunhātassa; K (*note*) sunahātassa.

³ B^m sukappita-.

⁴ K maṇikaraṇassa.

⁵ B^m K paricāraya°.

⁶ SS *add* tassa.

⁷ B^m -kamyatā; K -kāmyatā.

⁸ S^{cd} asucimeva (*twice*).

⁹ K paṭikūlo° (*four times*.) ¹⁰ B^m ubbādhati. *See* p. 347.

¹¹ S^d K pisuṇāvācā . . . pharusāvācā.

¹² B^m K upapannā te (*cp.* § 7, p. 13, *where* B^m *adds* te, *though in a different place*). K *puts full stop at* upapannā

dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?" Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

10. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi : "Na idān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi : "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ ditthino—Ye te paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saavyatan ti. Bhavanto kho paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesam bhavataṃ¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjissanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saavyataṃ. Sace² bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyyātha devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saavyataṃ, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha—Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā

¹ S^c bhavantānaṃ ; K bhavati.

² K inserts kho.

sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahinanti. Ayam pi kho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko n’atthi sattā opapātikā n’atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

11. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña taṃ yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Yaṃ kho¹ Rājāñña mānusakaṃ vassa-sataṃ, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo.² Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa-māsiyo³ saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ye te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu-micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-merayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ. Sace pana tesamaṃ evaṃ bhavissati: “Yāva mayamaṃ dve vā tīṇi vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañcākāma-guṇehi⁵ samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārema, atha mayamaṃ Pāyāsissa Rājāññassa gantvā ārocessāma⁶: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti,” api nu te⁷ āgantvā āroceyyumaṃ⁸: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘No h’idaṃ⁹ bho Kassapa. Api hi mayamaṃ bho Kassapa ciramaṃ kālakatā pi bhaveyyāma. Ko pan’ etaṃ bho Kassapassa āroceti: “Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā, “Evaṃ diḅhāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā. Na mayamaṃ

¹ K kho pana.

² B^m rattidivo (*twice*).

³ So SS B^m K. (*Compare māsiṃsaṃ at Th. 1. 283 and D. 1. 166 = M. i. 238, 342; P.P. p. 55.*)

⁴ So B^m. SS K *omit*.

⁵ K pañcahi k^o.

⁶ So SS; B^m K āroceyyāma.

⁷ SS api te; B^m api na te; K nu te.

⁸ SS B^m ārocesumaṃ.

⁹ B^m etaṃ; K hi taṃ.

bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma “ Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā ” ti vā “ Evaṃ dīghāyakā devā Tāvatiṃsā ” ti vā.¹

‘ Seyyathā pi Rājāñña jaccandho puriso yo² na passeyya kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohita-kāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjiṭṭhikāni³ rūpāni, na passeyya sama-visamaṃ, na passeyya tāraka-rupāni⁴ na passeyya candima-suriye.⁵ So evaṃ vadeyya: “ N’atthi⁶ kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, n’atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, n’atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi pītakāni rūpāni, n’atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, n’atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi sama-visamaṃ, n’atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, n’atthi tāraka-rupāni, n’atthi tāraka-rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi candima-suriyā,⁷ n’atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.⁸ Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti.” Sammā nu kho so Rājāñña vadamāno vadeyyāti? ’

‘ No h’ idaṃ bho Kassapa. Atthi⁹ kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī,¹⁰ atthi pītakāni rūpāni, atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ

¹ SS B^m K *all omit ti*; *cp. p. 329.*

² S^o ye; S^d B^m K *omit.*

³ K mañjetṭhakāni (*and below*). *See M. 1. 35, 529, and Vimāna Vatthu xxxix. 1.*

⁴ *All MSS. tāraka-rūpāni thrice*; K tārakāni rupāni *thrice.*

⁵ B^m -sūriye.

⁶ S^{cd} tattha.

⁷ SS^o -yānaṃ rūpāni.

⁸ SS *insert n’atthi.*

⁹ SS tattha.

¹⁰ B^m pa; K pe, *down to atthi sama-visamaṃ.*

dassāvī, atthi sama-visamaṃ, atthi sama-visamassa
dassāvī, atthi tāraka-rupāni, atthi tāraka-rūpānaṃ das-
sāvī, atthi candima-suriyā, atthi candima-suriyānaṃ
dassāvī.¹ “Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na
passāmi, tasmā taṃ n'atthīti,” na hi so bho Kassapa
sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.’

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña jaccandhūpamo maññe
paṭibhāsi, yaṃ² maṃ tvam evam vadesi³: “Ko pan'
etaṃ⁴ bho Kassapassa āroceti: ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’
ti vā, ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā. Na
mayam bho Kassapassa saddahāma: ‘Atthi devā
Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’
ti vā.”

‘Na kho Rājāñña evam paraloko⁵ daṭṭhabbo yathā
tvam maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkunā. Ye kho te Rājāñña
samaṇa - brāhmaṇā araññe⁶ vanapatthāni⁷ pantāni
senāsanāni paṭisevanti⁸ appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni,⁸
te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā⁹ viharantā¹⁰
dibbam¹¹ cakkhum visodhenti, te dibbena cakkhunā
visuddhena atikkamanta-mānusakena imam eva¹² lokam
passanti¹³ param eva,¹³ satte ca¹⁴ opapātike. Evam¹⁵ kho
Rājāñña para-loko daṭṭhabbo,¹⁶ na tveva¹⁶ yathā tvam¹⁷
maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Iminā pi kho te
Rājāñña pariyāyena evam hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko,
atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kam-
mānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

12. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

¹ SS *add* atthi. ² S^t *omits*; K yaṃ etaṃ evam vadesi.

³ S^{cd} vadeyya.

⁴ B^m pana me taṃ.

⁵ K paro loko, *and below*.

⁶ B^m K arañña-.

⁷ B^m vanapattāni.

⁸⁻⁸ B^m K *omit*. K (Sī) ito param ‘appasaddāni
appanigghosānīti’ dissati.

⁹ S^c pahīno; S^d pahīto.

¹⁰ S^c -taṃ.

¹¹ K dibba-.

¹² B^m K imaṃ c’eva.

¹³⁻¹³ S^t purima; B^m K paraṃ ca.

¹⁴ *All MSS. omit* ca.

¹⁵ B^m *adds* ca.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ S^c nattheva; S^t na tvevam.

¹⁷ SS *omit* tvam.

evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti?'

'Idhāham bho Kassapa passāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇa-dhamme jīvitukāme amaritukāme sukha-kāme dukkha-paṭikkūle.¹ Tassa mayhaṃ bho Kassapa evaṃ hoti: Sace kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā evaṃ jāneyyumaḥ: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," idān' ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā viṣaṃ vā khādeyyumaṃ, satthaṃ vā āhareyyumaṃ, ubbandhitvā² vā kālaṃ kareyyumaṃ, papāte vā papateyyumaṃ. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā na evaṃ jānanti: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," tasmā ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā jīvitukāmā amaritukāmā sukha-kāmā dukkha-paṭikkūlā.³ Ayam pi⁴ bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

13. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi. Upamaṇāya idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājāñña aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesumaṃ. Ekissā putto ahosi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upavijaññā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālaṃ akāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattim⁵ etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ bhoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ

¹ K paṭikkūle (*and so below*).

² See Therī Gāthā 80; Jāt. i. 111, 345, 504.

³ B^m adds attānaṃ na mārenti.

⁴ K adds kho.

⁵ K mātusapatim. (*Note*) mātusapattinti vā pāṭho.

mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti¹ dāyajjaṃ niyyātehīti." Evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇi taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehī tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā² bhavissatīti."

'Dutiyam pi kho māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca: "Yam³ idaṃ bhoti dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me⁴ bhoti dāyajjaṃ niyyātehīti." Dutiyam pi kho sā brāhmaṇi taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā⁵ pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti."

'Tatiyam pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ hoti dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjaṃ niyyātehīti." Atha kho sā brāhmaṇi satthaṃ gahetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā⁶ udaraṃ opādesi⁷: "Yāva jānāmi⁸ yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā ti." Sā attānañ c'eva⁹ jīvitaṃ gabbhaṃ sāpateyyañ ca [vināsesi]⁹ yāthā¹⁰ taṃ bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavessantī. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gave-

¹ B^m pitu me hoti; SS tumhetta kiñci pi tañ ca hoti dāyajjaṃ, *first time and second*; but kiñci pitu me hoti (or bhoti) dāyajjaṃ *the third time*; K tuyhettha kiñci pitu me santako bhoti dāyajjaṃ *with a note that santako is not found in Ceylon MSS.*

² K upa°. ³ B^m K yam; SS yad. ⁴ S^t pime.

⁵ B^m K sā; SS sabbā. ⁶ B^m pavisitvā.

⁷ K uppādesi. ⁸ So SS; B^m vijāyāmi; K vijānāmi.

⁹⁻⁹ SS K omit vināsesi; B^m jīvitañ ca sabbañ ca sāpateyyañ ca vināsesi; K jīvitañ ca gabbhañ ca sāpateyyañ ca.

¹⁰ S^t nā; S^{cd} omit.

santo, seyyathā pi sā¹ brāhmaṇī bālā avyattā anaya-
vyasanam āpannā ayoniso dāyajjam gavesanti.² Na kho
Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā
apakkam paripācenti,³ api ca paripākam⁴ āgamenti
paṇḍitā.⁵ Attho hi⁶ Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam
sīlavantānam kalyāṇa-dhammānam jīvitena. Yathā
yathā kho⁷ Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-
dhammā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti,⁸ tathā tathā⁹
bahum puñnam pasavanti, bahujana-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti
bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya¹⁰ atthāya hitāya
sukhāya deva-manussānam. Ininā pi kho te¹¹ Rājañña
pariyāyena evam hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā
opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ
vipāko ti.'

14. 'Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho
evam me ettha¹² hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi
sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam
phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Katham viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho¹³ Kassapa purisā coram āgu-cāriṃ
gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī,
imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍam paṇehīti."¹⁴ Tyāham
evam vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ
yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena
cammaena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam¹⁵

¹ K omits pi sā.

² SS -ti.

³ SS pācenti.

⁴ S^t B^m K paripākam; S^{cd} -kā.

⁵ S^t pāsita; B^m paṇḍitānam (ij after āgamenti, so that
paṇḍitānam is thrown into the next sentence).

⁶ K aññehi.

⁷ K omits yathā kho.

⁸ S^{cd} diṭṭhanti.

⁹ K omits one tathā.

¹⁰ So SS. B^m K -pāya.

¹¹ K omits.

¹² B^m ettha me.

¹³ S^{cd} Ime kho; S^t Idha me so.

¹⁴ K vadehīti; in next § dehīti. See p. 321.

¹⁵ B^m K bahalavil° (twice); K (Sī) bahalāv°.

karitvā¹ uddhanam āropetvā agginṃ dethāti.” Te me “sadhūti” paṭisunitvā² tam purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanaṃ karitvā³ uddhanam āropetvā agginṃ denti. Yadā mayam jānāma: “Kālakato⁴ so puriso ti,” atha nam⁵ kumbhiṃ oropetvā ubbhinditvā⁶ mukhaṃ vivaritvā sanikaṃ⁷ nillokema⁸: “App eva nām’ assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmāti.” N’ ev’ assa mayam jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Ayaṃ pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātika, n’atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

15. ‘Tena hi Rājañña tam yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khomeyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Abhijānāsi no tvam Rājañña divā-seyyaṃ upagato supinakaṃ passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ vana-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmi-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharanī-rāmaṇeyyakan ti?’⁹

‘Abhijānām’ aham bho Kassapa divā-seyyaṃ upagato supinakaṃ passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ vana-rāmaṇeyyakan ti.’

‘Rakkhanti tam tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā¹⁰ pi velāmikā¹¹ pi komārikā pīti?’

‘Evam pi¹² bho Kassapa rakkhanti maṃ¹³ tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā¹⁴ pi komārikā pīti.’

‘Api nu tā tumhaṃ¹⁵ jīvaṃ passanti pavisantaṃ¹⁶ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā ti?’

¹ B^m kāretvā. ² K paṭissutvā. ³ So B^m here.

⁴ B^m kālañkato. ⁵ S^{cd} B^m nam; S^t K tam.

⁶ B^m ubbandhitvā. ⁷ S^{cd} sunikaṃ; S^t sanikaṃ.

⁸ K vilokema. ⁹ Compare J.R.A.S. 1899, p. 77.

¹⁰ B^m K vāmanakā, and below. See M. 1. 178.

¹¹ S^c velomikā; S^d celovikā; S^t velāvikā; B^m velāsikā; K celāvikā (and below).

¹² K omits. ¹³ S^d B^m omit.

¹⁴ So S^c, S^d velāmi (and omits pi); S^t velācakā (omits komārikā pi); B^m velāsikā. See above, p. 198.

¹⁵ S^t tuyha; B^m K tuyhaṃ. ¹⁶ B^m paviso.

‘No h’ idam¹ bho Kassapa.’

‘Tā hi nāma Rājañña tumham² jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvam na passissantī pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā. Kim pana tvaṃ³ kālakatassa⁴ jīvam passissantī pavisaṃtaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

16. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me⁵ ettha hoti: Iti pi, n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

‘Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: “Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti.”⁶ Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi: “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletvaṃ jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvaṃ punad eva tulāya tulethāti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunītvā⁷ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletvaṃ jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvaṃ punad eva tulāya tulenti.⁸ Yadā so jīvati,⁹ tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro¹⁰ ca akammaññataro ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.”

17. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya

¹ B^m K etaṃ.

² S^t B^m K tuyhaṃ.

³ So SS B^m.

⁴ B^m kālañk°.

⁵ S^d eva; B^m ettha me.

⁶ K dehīti.

⁷ K paṭissutvā.

⁸ B^m tulanti.

⁹ S^{cd} jīvi.

¹⁰ S^{cd} patthinatthiro; B^m pattinnataro; K patthinataro (*and so all below*). See ‘Vinaya Texts,’ p. ii. 206, *and* Asl. 307.

pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso divasa¹-santattam ayo-guḷam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam² tulāya toleyya,³ tam enam aparena samayena sītam nibbutam tulāya toleyya. Kadā nu kho so ayo-guḷo lahutaro vā⁴ hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā? Yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti?'

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guḷo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guḷo n'eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyo-sahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yadā 'yam⁵ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca.⁶ Yadā panāyam kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmā-sahagato⁷ na viññāṇa-sahagato,⁸ tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evam hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

18. 'Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapa evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha⁹ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe'

'Yathā katham viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coram āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yam

¹ B^m -sam; K divasantattam. ² K sañjoti (*twice*).

³ So S^{dt}; S^c toleyyam; B^m K tuleyya (*and below*).

⁴ S^c cā *corrected to* ca.

⁵ K ayam.

⁶ See M. i. 295; Chānd. Up. vi. 8, 6; Tait. Br. ii., 2, 9, 1.

⁷ K *adds* ca.

⁸ K *adds* ca.

⁹ S^c evam me' v' ettha; S^{dt} evameettha.

icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti.”¹ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṃ ca cammaṃ ca maṃsaṃ ca nahāruṃ² ca aṭṭhiṃ ca aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ ca jīvitā voropethāti.”³ Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunītvā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca⁴ chaviṃ ca⁵ cammaṃ ca maṃsaṃ ca nahāruṃ ca aṭṭhiṃ ca aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ ca jīvitā voropenti. Yadā so addhamato⁶ hoti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipātetha, app eva nāmaṃ⁷ assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmaṃti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipātenti, n’eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ avakujjaṃ⁷ nipātetha . . . pe . . . passena nipātetha . . . dutiyena passena nipātetha . . . uddhaṃ ṭhapetha . . . omuddhakaṃ ṭhapetha . . . pāṇinā ākoṭetha . . . leḍḍunā⁸ ākoṭetha . . . daṇḍena ākoṭetha . . . satthena ākoṭetha . . . odunātha . . . sandhunātha . . . niddhunātha,⁹ app eva nāmaṃ⁷ assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmaṃti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti¹⁰ sandhunanti¹¹ niddhunanti,¹² n’eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma.¹³ Tassa ca¹⁴ tad eva cakkhuṃ¹⁵ hoti te¹⁶ rūpā taṃ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva sotam hoti te saddā taṃ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva ghānaṃ hoti te gandhā taṃ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭi-

¹ K vadehīti.

² B^m nhāruṃ.

³ B^m K voropetha, app eva nāmaṃ⁷ assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmaṃti.

⁴ S^d anap.

⁵ B^m pa, *down to* -miñjaṃ ca. ⁶ SS amato ; B^m āmato.

⁷ SS, B^m K avakujja, *but see below*, p. 337, *note*¹¹, and J.P.T.S., 1886, p. 148 ; M. i. 80 ; S v. 89 ; Jāt. vi. 40.

⁸ K leḍḍunā ; (*note*) leḍḍunātipi pāṭho.

⁹ S^{cd} nibbunātha : *see below*.

¹⁰ S^{cd} omunanti.

¹¹ S^c samun^c ; B^m samdhūn^o.

¹² S^c nibbun^o ; B^m niddhūn^o (*but not above*).

¹³ K passeyyāma.

¹⁴ B^m K omit.

¹⁵ B^m cakkhu ; K cakkhaṃ.

¹⁶ S^t omits.

saṃvedeti, sā yeva¹ jivhā hoti te rasā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, so yeva² kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti."

19. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājāñña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkham ādāya paccantimam janapadam agamāsi. So yen' aññataro gāmo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā majjhe gāmassa ṭhito tikkhattum saṅkham upalāsivā³ saṅkham bhūmiyam nikkhipivā ekamantam nisīdi. Atha kho Rājāñña tesam paccantajānam⁴ manussānam etad ahosi: "Kissa⁵ nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo⁶ evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo⁷ ti?" Sannipatitvā tam saṅkha-dhamam etad avocum: "Ambho kissa⁸ nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti?" "Eso kho bho⁹ saṅkho nāma yass' eso¹⁰ saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti." Te tam saṅkham-uttānam nipātesum: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti." N'eva so saṅkha-saddam akāsi. Te tam saṅkham avakujjam¹¹ nipātesum . . . passena nipātesum . . . dutiyena passena nipātesum . . . uddham ṭhapesum . . . omuddhakam ṭhapesum . . .

¹ SS omit yeva; B^m ca.

² K so va.

³ SS upalāsivā; B^m upalāpetvā; K upalāsetvā. See Mil. p. 21 (*last line*), Trenckner, 'Pali Miscellany,' p. 83.

⁴ S^{cd} paccantarājānam; B^m K paccanta-janapada-; K (Sī) paccantajānam.

⁵ SS ambho kissa; B^m K ambho kassa.

⁶ So SS; B^m khamaniyo; and so onwards; K kamma-niyo. B^m and K throughout °niyo.

⁷ K muñcaniyo (*three times*).

⁸ B^m kassa.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ K yassa os.

¹¹ So all MSS. and K.

pāṇinā ākoṭesum . . . leḍḍunā ākoṭesum . . . daḍḍena ākoṭesum . . . satthena ākoṭesum . . . odhunim̐su . . . sandhunim̐su . . . niddhunim̐su : “Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhâti.” N’eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Atha kho Rājāñña tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahosi : “Yāva¹ bālā ime paccantajā² manussā! Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddam gavesissantīti!” Tesam pekkhamānānam saṅkham gahetvā tikkhattum saṅkham upalāsitvā³ saṅkham ādāya pakkāmi.⁴ Atha kho Rājāñña tesam paccantajānam⁵ manussānam etad ahosi : “Yadā kira bho ayam saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato⁶ ca, tadāyam saṅkho saddam karoti. Yadā panāyam saṅkho n’eva purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyo-sahagato, nāyam saṅkho saddam karotīti.” Evam eva kho Rājāñña yadāyam kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi⁷ paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpam passati, sotena pi saddam sunāti, ghānena pi gandham ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasam sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam phusati, manasā pi dhammam vijānāti. Yadā panāyam kāyo n’eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā n’eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisīdati na seyyam kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpam na passati, sotena pi saddam na sunāti, ghānena pi gandham na ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasam na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam na phusati, manasā pi dhammam na vijānāti. Iminā pi kho te Rājāñña pariyāyena evam hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’⁸

20. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

¹ B^m K *add* kho. ² B^m paccanta-janapada- ; K -padā.

³ SS upalāsitvā ; B^m npalāpetvā ; K upalasetvā.

⁴ B^m pakkami.

⁵ B^m K -janapadānam.

⁶ B^m vāyu-, *and below*.

⁷ S^{cd} *omit*.

⁸ K *adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram.

evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti : "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."¹ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha, app eva nām'assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti, n'ev'assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa . purisassa cammaṃ chindatha . . . maṃsaṃ chindatha . . . nahāruṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhiṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindatha, app eva nām'assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindanti, n'ev'assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

21. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña² aggiko jaṭilo araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyā³ vasati.⁴ Atha kho Rājāñña aññataro janapada-padeso⁵ vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho⁶ tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmantā eka-rattiṃ vasitvā pakkāmi.⁷ Atha kho Rājāñña tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa

¹ K vadehīti. See p. 321. ² B^m K insert aññataro.

³ S^t paṭiyā.

⁴ B^m samati ; K sammati ; (Sī) vasati.

⁵ So SS K (Sī) ; B^m janapadesattho ; K janapado satthavāso.

⁶ So S^t B^m ; S^c satto ; S^d tatta ; K satthavāso.

⁷ B^m pakkami.

etad ahosi : “ Yan nūnâhaṃ yena so sattha-vāso¹ ten’ upasaṃkameyyaṃ, app eva nāma’ettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ² adhigaccheyyan ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā addasa tasmaṃ satthavāse daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandam³ uttāna-seyyakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvān’ assa⁴ etad ahosi : “ Na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yam me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya. Yan nūnâhaṃ imaṃ dāraṃ⁵ assamaṃ netvā⁶ āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vaddheyyan ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ ānetvā⁷ āpādesi posesi vaddhesi. Yadā so dāraṃ dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ath’ assa⁸ aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kiñcid eva karaṇīyaṃ uppajji.⁹ Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca : “ Icchāma’ ahaṃ tāta janapadaṃ¹⁰ gantaṃ, aggimaṃ¹¹ paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi¹²-sahitaṃ, aggimaṃ nibbattetvā aggimaṃ paricareyyāsīti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ evam anusāsitvā janapadaṃ agamāsi. Tassa khiddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dāraṃ etad ahosi : “ Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avoca : ‘ Aggimaṃ tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggimaṃ nibbattetvā aggimaṃ paricareyyāsīti.’ Yan nūnâhaṃ aggimaṃ nibbattetvā aggimaṃ paricareyyan ti.”

¹ S^t here only, and S^{cd} here and below -āvāso. SS in § 17 (pp. 344, 345) sattha-vāso.

² S^{cd} -kannaṃ.

³ K maṇḍam.

⁴ SS *decidedly* disvā tassa. See p. 347.

⁵ S^t idaṃ daharaṃ.

⁶ S^c assaṃ mānetvā ; S^{dt} B^m K assamaṃ netvā.

⁷ So SS B^m K netvā as before.

⁸ S^t atha tassa ; B^m K atha kho tassa.

⁹ K kiñci deva-karaṇīyaṃ upapajji.

¹⁰ B^m nagaraṃ.

¹¹ B^m K add tāta.

¹² SS vary between i and ī ; K always oṇi ; B^m always oṇī.

Atha kho so dārako araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā¹ tacchi : “ App eva nāma aggim̐ adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim̐ adhigacchi. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesi,² tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā³ phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā⁴ udukkhale koṭṭhesi,⁵ udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni:⁶ “ App eva nāma⁷ aggim̐ adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim̐ adhigacchi. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā, yena sako assamo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Kacci te tāta aggi⁸ nibbuto ti ? ” “ Idha me tāta khiddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahosi : Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca : ‘ Aggim̐ tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te⁹ aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim̐ nibbattetvā aggim̐ paricareyyāsīti.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim̐ nibbattetvā aggim̐ paricareyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ tāta araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchiṃ : ‘ App eva nāma aggim̐ adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggim̐ adhigacchiṃ. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesim̐, tidhā phālesim̐, catudhā phālesim̐, pañcadhā phālesim̐, dasadhā phālesim̐, satadhā phālesim̐, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsim̐, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesim̐, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuniṃ : ‘ App eva nāma aggim̐ adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggim̐ adhigacchin ti.” Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : “ Yāva bālo ayaṃ dārako avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso aggim̐ gavesissatīti ? ” Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇi-sahitaṃ gahetvā aggim̐ nibbattetvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Evaṃ kho tāta

¹ S^{cd} *insert* taṃ vāsiyā.

² S^{cd} phālesīti ; B^m phālesi *almost always*. S^t l *and* ! ; K *always* l.

³ K visatidhā ; K (Sī) satadhā. ⁴ B^m karetvā.

⁵ B^m koṭṭesi *and* koṭṭetvā *as* B^d *at* Jāt. iv. 37 (*comp.* ii. 424) ; K koṭesi *and* koṭetva.

⁶ K ophuni, *and below*. ⁷ SS *omit*.

⁸ B^m *adds* na. ⁹ B^m K *add* tāta.

aggi nibbattetabbo, na tv eva yathā tvam¹ bālo avyatto ayoniso aggim gavesissasīti.”² Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokam gavesasi.³ Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

22. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāham sayhāmi⁴ idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjītuṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi⁵-kosalo jānāti tiro-rājāno pi: “Pāyāsi rājañño evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukata-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.” ‘Sacāham bho Kassapa imam⁶ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjis-sāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi rājañño avyatto duggahīta⁷-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, palāsena⁸ pi naṃ harissāmīti.’

23. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya⁹ p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassam puratthimā janapadā pacchimam janapadam agamāsi. So yena yena gacchati¹⁰ khippam eva pariyādiyati tiṇa - kaṭṭhodakam¹¹ haritaka - vaṇṇam.¹² Tasmim kho pana satthe¹³ dve satthavāhā ahesum, eko

¹ S^{cd} tam.

² B^m gavesīti.

³ B^m K gavesissasi.

⁴ B^m K sakkomi. See p. 346.

⁵ B^m Passenadi; K Passenadi, and so at § 18. See p. 316.

⁶ K idam (as above).

⁷ S^d B^m -gahita, and so B^m in § 18.

⁸ S^{cd} phalāsena; S^t B^m K palāsena. See M. i. 15, 527; A. i. 79 (last line); P. P. ii. 2; Mil. 289.

⁹ B^m upamāyam.

¹⁰ S^{dt} So yena yena gacchasīti; S^c So na gacchasīti. B^m So yena gacchi; K So yeva gacchati.

¹¹ S^{cd} tina-; K tiṇam.

¹² K -vaṇṇam; K (Sī) -vantam. See Sum in loc.

¹³ B^m satte, but then satthavāhā.

pañcannam sakata-satānam eko pañcannam sakata-satānam. Atha kho tesam satthavāhānam etad ahosi:

“Ayaṃ kho pana¹ mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassam. Te mayam yena yena gacchāma khippam eva² pariyādiyati³ tiṇa-kaṭṭhodakam haritaka-vaṇṇam. Yan nūna mayam imam sattham dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca sakata-satāni.”

‘Te taṃ sattham dvidhā vibhajimsu⁴ ekato pañca sakata-satāni ekato pañca sakata satāni. Eko⁵ tāva⁶ satthavāho bahum⁷ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca āropetvā sattham pāyāpesi.⁸ Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto⁹ kho pana so sattho addasa purisam kālam lohita-kkham¹⁰ apanaddha-kalāpam¹¹ kumuda-mālim alla-vattham allakesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena¹² paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca: “Kuto bho āgacchasīti?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim gamissasīti?”

“Amukam nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavatto ti?”¹³

“Evam kho¹⁴ bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavatto, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum tiṇaṃ ca

¹ B^m K omit. ² SS khippam yeva, as B^m K above.

³ S^d -tī. ⁴ SS vibhajimsu; B^m vibhajjesum (sic).

⁵ S^c ekato; S^t eke. ⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ SS vary between bahu and bahum; B^m K always bahum. ⁸ SS almost always pā°.

⁹ B^m here dviha-tiham payāto; B^m K always pā°.

¹⁰ S^t kālalo-hitakkham; S^{cd} kālalo-hitakam. B^m kalam lohita-kkham; comp. Jāt. i. 102 rattanetto. See p. 344.

¹¹ B^m asannaddhakalāpam; K āsanu° and below.

¹² S^d gaduha-; S^{ct} gadūha- (SS below gadubha-); B^m bhaddena rathena; K bhadrena rathena. See Jāt. i. 100.

¹³ K abhippavuttho; B^m abhippavuttho as B^d at Jāt. 5, 206. See M. ii. 117.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ¹ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.” ²

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha: Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhipavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭṭumāni, bahum ³ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti—chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi satthaṃ pāyāpethāti.” ⁴

“Evam bho ti” kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakatehi satthaṃ pāyāpesum. ⁵ Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi sattha-vāse . . . pañcame pi sattha-vāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse . . . sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, sabbe va anaya-vyasanam āpajjimsu. Ye ca ⁶ tasmim satthe ahesum manussā vā pasū ⁷ vā sabbe ⁸ so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi, aṭṭhikān’ eva sesesi. ⁹

‘Yadā aññāsi dutiyo satthavāho: “Bahu-nikkhanto ¹⁰ kho dāni so sattho ti,” bahum tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto kho pan’ eso sattho addasa purisaṃ kālam lohitaṃ ¹¹

¹ B^m sīghaṃ sīghaṃ, *and below*. SS have sīgha-sīghaṃ *the last time, and so* S^{cd} *the time before*. See Jāt. i. 103. ² S^d kilamatthāti; B^m K kilamitthāti (*and below*).

³ See p. 343, note ⁷.

⁴ S^{cd} pāyethāti; S⁴pāyāp^o.

⁵ SS pay^o.

⁶ S^c va; so K yeva (*at end of previous sentence*). See p. 346.

⁷ S^c phasu; S^{dt} B^m pasu.

⁸ K adds va.

B^m K sesāni; K (Sī) sesesi.

¹⁰ K bahunikkhantaro.

¹¹ S^c kāla-lohitakkham *corrected to* -lohitaṃ; S^{dt} kāla-lohitakkham; B^m kālam lohitaṃ. See p. 343, note ¹⁰.

apanaddha-kalāpaṃ¹ kumuda-mālīṃ² alla-vattham̐ alla-kesam̐ kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena³ paṭipatham̐ āgacchantam̐. Disvā etad avoca: “Kuto bho āgacchasīti?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim̐ gamissasīti?”

“Amukam̐ nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo⁴ ti?”

“Evam̐ bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum̐⁵ tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca udakaṅ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi sīgham̐ sīgham̐ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.”⁶

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evam̐ āha—Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni bahum̐ tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca udakaṅ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi sīgham̐ sīgham̐ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti. Ayaṃ kho⁷ bho puriso n’ev’ amhākam̐ mitto na pi⁸ nāti-sālohito, katham̐ mayam̐ imaṣṣa saddhāya⁹ gamissāma? Na kho¹⁰ chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena¹¹ bhaṇḍena sattham̐ pāyāpetha, na vo¹² purāṇam̐ chaḍḍes-sāmāti.”

“Evam̐ bho” ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yathā-katena¹³ bhaṇḍena sattham̐ pāyāpesum̐. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇam̐ vā

¹ B^m asannaddha-.

² K mālam̐.

³ SS gadubha-rathehi; B^m bhaddena rathena; K bhadrena rathena.

⁴ S^t here and in next line -vaddho; B^m -vuṭho, and below; K -vuṭṭho.

⁵ See p. 343, note⁷.

⁶ B^m K kilamitthāti, and below.

⁷ B^m K omit.

⁸ B^m K omit.

⁹ B^m saddāya.

¹⁰ B^m te; K vo.

¹¹ S^{cd} kathena.

¹² K no.

¹³ S^{ot} B^m -kathena; S^d -kaṭena.

kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi satthavāse¹ . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi satthavāse . . . pañcame pi satthavāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi satthavāse . . . sattame pi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, tañ ca satthaṃ addasaṃsu² anaya-vyasanam āpannam. Ye va³ tasmim satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū vā, tesañ ca aṭṭhikān' eva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānam.⁴

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ kho bho⁵ so sattho anaya-vyasanam āpanno yathā tam tena bālena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Tena hi bho yān' asmākaṃ⁶ satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiya-thāti." "Evam bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmim satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni tasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyitvā, sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharimsu yathā taṃ paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso⁷ satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbam saddahātabbam maññissanti, te pi anaya-vyasanam āpajjissanti, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

24. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n'evāhaṃ sayhāmi⁸ idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājāno pi: "Pāyāsi Rājañño evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti

¹ Not in SS.

² S^d -siṃsu.

³ So SS; B^m ca; K yeva at end of preceding sentence.

⁴ K bhakkhitā.

⁵ S^{cd} omit.

⁶ B^m K amhākaṃ.

⁷ So SS; B^m purimo.

⁸ B^m K sakkomi (as above, p. 342).

pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti." Sacāham bho Kassapa idam¹ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti," kopena pi nam harissāmi, makkhena pi nam harissāmi, paḷāsena pi nam harissāmīti.'

25. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūta-pubbam Rājañña aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññam gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tatth' addasa pahūtam sukkha-gūtham chaḍḍitam.² Disvān' assa etad ahosi: "Ayaṃ me³ bahuko⁴ sukkha-gūtho⁵ chaḍḍito⁶ mamañ ca sūkara-bhattam.⁷ Yan nūnāham ito sukkha-gūtham hareyyan ti." So uttarā-saṅgaṃ pattharivā pahūtam sukkha-gūtham āharivā⁸ bhaṇḍikam⁹ bandhitvā sīse ubbāhetvā¹⁰ agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akāla-megho pāvassi. So uggharantam paggharantam yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāram ādāya agamāsi. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āham su: "Kacci no tvam bhaṇe ummatto, kacci veceto?"¹¹ katham hi nāma uggharantam paggharantam yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāram harissasīti?"¹² "Tumhe khvattha¹³ bhaṇe ummattā tumhe vecetā¹⁴

¹ K imaṃ.

² B^m chaṭṭo.

³ B^m K kho.

⁴ SS bahuno; K pahūto; B^m pahuko (*sic*). ⁵ S^{cd} sukka-

⁶ B^m chaṭṭito.

⁷ S^t mama ca dasukara-ābhattā; S^d mamañ ca sūkarabhattā. K mama sūkarānam bhakko; K (Sī) mamañ ca sūkarabhatto.

⁸ B^m ākiritvā.

⁹ S^c khaṇḍikam; S^d khaṇḍikam tam; S^t Caṇḍo.

¹⁰ B^m uccāropetvā; K uccoropetvā. See p. 325.

¹¹ B^m viceto; K nu viceto.

¹² K hariyassatīti; (*note*) harissasītīti pāṭhena bhavitabbam.

¹³ B^m K khvettha.

¹⁴ B^m K vicetā.

tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhattan¹ ti.” Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña gūtha-hārikūpamo² maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

26. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāham sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājano pi: ‘Payāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Sacāham bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ patinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī’ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmīti.’

27. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña upamaṇ te karissāmi. Upamaṇāya p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña dve akkhadhuttākkhehi dibbiṃsu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kalinṃ gilati.³ Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatāgataṃ kalinṃ gilantaṃ. Disvā⁴ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: “Tvam kho samma ekantikena jināsi, dehi⁵ samma akkhe, pajohissāmīti.”⁶ “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe padāsi.⁷ Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe visena paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: “Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmāti.” “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbiṃsu, dutiyam pi kho so akkhadhutto

¹ SS sukarābhattā.

² K -bhārikūpamo.

³ B^m gilati.

⁴ K adds taṃ.

⁵ B^m K add me.

⁶ S^o pajohiss^o; S^t pañjohiss^o; B^m pajjohissāmi; K pajoharissāmi and says that Sum. has the same, but the reading should be pajohissāmi. Our MSS. of Sum. have pajohissāmi, and so has S^d here.

⁷ S^{cd} padāsi.

āgatāgatam kalim gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo ¹ akkhadhutto
tam akkhadhuttam dutiyam pi āgatāgatam kalim gilantam.
Disvā tam akkhadhuttam etad avoca :—

“Littam paramena tejasā
gilam akkham puriso na bujjhati ²
gila re gila pāpa-dhuttaka
pacchā te kaṭukam ³ bhavissatīti.” ⁴

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña akkhadhuttūpamo ⁵
maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakam
diṭṭhi-gatam, paṭinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-
gatam. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

28. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho
n’evāham sayhāmi idam pāpakam ditthi-gatam paṭi-
nissajjitum. Rājā pi mam Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti,
tiro-rājāno pi : ‘Pāyāsi Rājañño evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhī :
Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’at-
thi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.
Sacāham bho Kassapa idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam
paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro : “Yāva bālo
Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti.” Kopena
pi nam harissāmi, makkhena pi nam harissāmi, palāsena
pi nam harissāmīti.’

29. ‘Tena hi Rājañña, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya-
pi idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti.
Bhūtapubbam Rājañña aññataro janapado vuṭṭhāsi. Atha
kho sahāyako sahāyakam āmantesi : “Āyāma samma,
yena so janapado ten’ upasamkamissāma, app eva
nām’ettha kiñci dhanam adhigaccheyyāmāti.” “Evam
sammāti” kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paccassosi. Te
yena so janapado yen’ aññataram gāma-paddhanam ⁶ ten’

¹ SS *omit*.

² S^c bujjhita ; S^d bhujjhita ; S^t bujjhitam ; B^m bujjhyati.

³ B^m Gili re pāpa-dh^o p. te kaṭukam ; K Gilare
pāpadhuttā kapaṇā te kaṭukam.

⁴ Jāt. i. 380.

⁵ K -dhuttākūpamo.

⁶ S^d paṇḍanam ; S^t paccanam ; B^m paṭṭam ; K pajjam.

upasaṃkamimsu. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.¹ Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Idaṃ kho samma pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandha,² ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhissāmi,³ ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhi.⁴

'Te ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ⁵ ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato⁶ ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ⁷ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ⁸ ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Tatth'⁹ addasaṃsu pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā, imā pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇi-bhāraṃ¹⁰ ādiyi.

¹ B^m chaṭṭ^o *throughout*.

² S^c bandhanaṃ; S^d bandhaṃ; K bandhi.

³ S^d *adds* ti; S^{ct} -mīti. ⁴ B^m bandhitvā.

⁵ S^c pabbataṃ; S^d (gām)añḍanaṃ; S^t paddhanāṃ; B^m paṭṭaṃ; K pajjaṃ; (? *originally* paṭṭanaṃ).

⁶ S^t dūr^o *and below*; K durāgato (*thrice*); B^m durāhato. ⁷ SS alametaṃ.

⁸ So SS; B^m paṭṭaṃ; K pajjaṃ, *and below*.

⁹ *For* pe; B^m K *read* tatth' addasaṃsu, q.l.

¹⁰ B^m sāṇa-

Te yen' aññataram gāma-paddhanam¹ ten' upakamimsu. Tatth' addasamsu pahūtam khomam chadditam. Disvā . . . pahūtam khoma-suttam chadditam. Disvā . . . pahūtam khoma-dussam chadditam. Disvā . . . pahūtam kappāsam chadditam. Disvā . . . pahūtam kappāsika-suttam chadditam. Disvā . . . pahūtam kappāsika-dussam chadditam. Disvā . . . pahūtam ayam² chadditam. Disvā . . . pahūtam loham chadditam. Disvā . . .³ pahūtam tipum chadditam. Disvā . . . pahūtam sīsam chadditam. Disvā . . . pahūtam sajjhum⁴ chadditam. Disvā . . . pahūtam suvaṇṇam chadditam. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam āmantesi; "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇam vā sāṇa-suttam vā sāṇiyo vā khomam vā khoma-suttam vā khoma-dussam vā kappāsam vā kappāsika-suttam vā kappāsika-dussam vā ayam⁵ vā loham vā tipum vā sīsam vā sajjhum vā, idam pahūtam suvaṇṇam chadditam. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāram chaddēhi, ahañ ca sajjhu-bhāram⁶ chaddessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇa-bhāram ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayam kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvam⁷ pajānāhīti." Atha kho sahāyako sajjhu-bhāram⁸ chaddetvā suvaṇṇa-bhāram ādiyi.

'Te yena sako gāmo ten' upasamkamimsu. Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇa-bharam ādāya agamāsi, tassa n'eva mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu, na putta-dārā abhinandimsu, na mittāmaccā abhinandimsu, na ca tato-nidānam sukham

¹ S^c pabbatam; S^d paccatam.

² B^m K ayasam, *and below*.

³ S^c *inserts* pahūtam loham tipum chadditam disvā; S^d *inserts* pahūtam lohanti tipum chadditam disvā.

⁴ B^m sajjhyam, *and below*; K sajjham.

⁵ B^m K ayasam.

⁶ S^t sajjhā-.

⁷ S^c alamebhavam; S^d alamebhaṭam; S^t alam me bhavam.

⁸ SS *here* sajjhā; B^m sajjhya *as before*; K sajjhu.

somanassam adhigacchi. Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇa-
bhāram ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu,
putta-dārā pi abhinandimsu, [mittāmaccā pi abhinan-
dimsu],¹ tato-nidānañ ca sukham² somanassam adhi-
gacchati.

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña sāṇabhārakūpamo maññe
paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-
gatam, paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gatam.
Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

30. ‘Purimen’ evāham³ opanmena bhoto Kassapassa
attamano abhiraddho, api cāham imāni vicitrāni pañha-
paṭibhānāni⁴ sotu-kāmo, evāham bhavantam Kassapam
paccanīkātabbam⁵ amaññissam.⁶ Abhikkantam bho Kas-
sapa, abhikkantam bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho
Kassapa nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā
vivareyya, mūhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andha-
kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya: “cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintīti”⁷—evam eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pari-
yāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bho Kassapa tam⁸
bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ
ca bhikkhu-samghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam
Kassapo dhāretu, ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatam.
Icchāmi cāham bho Kassapa mahā-yaññam yajitum.
Anusāsatu maṃ bhavam Kassapo yaṃ mamaṃ⁹ assa
dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

31. ‘Yathārūpe kho Rājāñña yaññe gāvo vā haññanti,
ajelakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā
vā paṇā samghātam¹⁰ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti

¹ SS omit; B^m K insert.

² SS omit.

³ K purimena cāham.

⁴ SS -paṭibhāgāni; B^m -paṭibhāṇāni; K pañhāpaṭibhā-
nāni. See M. i. 378. ⁵ S^t paccanīkāt°; K paccanīkaṃ
kāt°.

⁶ SS amaññissa; B^m amaññissantī.

⁷ B^m dakkhantīti; K dakkhanti.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ B^m mam; K mama. See D. i. 136.

¹⁰ S^c panasamkhātam; S^d paṇasamkhātam. See D. i.
141.

micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño nāma na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamsso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha dukkhatte dubbhūme¹ avihata-khānuke² bījāni paṭiṭṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapahatāni³ asāradāni asukha-sayitāni,⁴ devoca na kālena kālam sammā-dhāram anuppaveccheyya.⁵ Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyum, kassako vā vipula⁶-phalam adhigaccheyyāti?'

'No h' idam⁷ bho Kassapa.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā haññanti ajelakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti vividhā vā paṇā saṃghātam⁸ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamsso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro. Yathārūpe ca kho Rājañña yaññe n'eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā paṇā saṃghātam⁹ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṃkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha sukhatte¹⁰ subhūme¹¹ suvihata-khānuke¹² bījāni

¹ S^t dumabbhūme; B^m K dubbhumme; K (*note*) dubbhūme ti vā pāṭho. ² B^m K -khāṇukaṇḍake.

³ S^{cd} hātāni; B^m vātātavapahātāni.

⁴ SS asukasasitāni. See S. iii. 54; v. 379.

⁵ B^m anupavacch^o.

⁶ B^m K vipulam.

⁷ B^m na evam.

⁸ S^c panasamkhānam.

⁹ S^c pana-samkhātam, *and below*; S^d pāna-samkhātam, *and below*.

¹⁰ S^t sukkh^o.

¹¹ B^m K subhumme.

¹² B^m K khāṇukaṇḍake.

paṭiṭṭhāpeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapa-hatāni¹ sārādāni sukha-sayitāni,² devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya.³ Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ, kassako vā vipula-⁴ phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti?

‘Evam bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā paṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti,⁵ paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-samkappā⁶ sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhi, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.’

32. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ.⁷ Tasmim kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati⁸ kaṇājakam⁹ bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ therakāni¹⁰ ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni.¹¹ Tasmim kho pana dāne Uttaro nāma māṇavo vyāvaṭo¹² ahosi. So dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati: ‘Iminā¹³ dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ¹⁴ eva imasmim loke samāgañchim¹⁵ mā parasmin ti.’ Assosi kho Pāyāsi rājañño:

¹ S^c hātāni.

² S^c sukaṇḍāyitāni *corrected to* sukhasay^o; K S^{dt} sukhaṇḍāyitāni; S. v. 380 *has* -sahitāni.

³ B^m anuppavacch^o.

⁴ B^m K vipulaṃ.

⁵ S^c āpajjeyyanti; S^t āpajjenti.

⁶ S^d *omits this and several others*; S^t -saṃkappo.

⁷ B^m K -kapaṇaddhika. *See* D. i. 137; Jāt. iv. 15.

⁸ S^{cd} diyyati; B^m diyati; K diyati, *and below*.

⁹ K kaṇājikam *and below*; (*note*) kaṇājakanti vā pāṭho. *See* S. i. 90; Vin. ii. 77; Jāt. i. 228.

¹⁰ S^{cd} thevakāni; B^m dhorakāni; K corakāni.

¹¹ B^m guḷagālakāni.

¹² B^m K vāvato *and below*; K (Sī) vyāvato. *See* D. ii. 141 (*quoted* Mil. 177); D. ii. 270; Jāt. i. 89.

¹³ B^m *adds* 'ham (*three times*).

¹⁴ B^m Pāyāsim.

¹⁵ B^m K -gacch^o *and below*.

‘Uttaro kira māṇavo dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-Rājaññaṃ eva imasmim̐ loke samāgañchim̐ mā parasmin ti.’ Atha kho Pāyāsi-rājañño Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca : ‘Saccam̐¹ kira tvam̐ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisasi : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ eva imasmim̐ loke samāgañchim̐ mā parasmin ti’?’

‘Evam̐ bho ti.’²

‘Kissa pana³ tvam̐ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisasi—“Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ⁴ eva imasmim̐ loke samāgañchim̐ mā parasmin ti”?’ Na nu mayam̐ tāta Uttara puññatthikā dānass’ eva phalam̐⁵ pāṭikam̐khino ti?’

‘Bhoto kho pana⁶ dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati⁷ : kaṇajakam̐⁸ bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ yam⁹ bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya chupitum̐¹⁰, kuto bhuñjitum̐; therakāni¹¹ ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni yāni¹² bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya samphusitum̐, kuto paridahitum̐. Bhavaṃ kho pan’ asmākam̐¹³ piyo manāpo, katham̐ mayam̐ piyam̐¹⁴ manāpaṃ amanāpena saṃyojemāti?’

‘Tena hi tvam̐ tāta Uttara yādisāham̐ bhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapehi, yādisāni cāham̐ vatthāni paridahāmi tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapehīti.’

‘Evam̐ bho ti’ kho Uttaro māṇavo Pāyāsi-rājaññassa¹⁵ paṭissutvā yādisaṃ bhojanaṃ Pāyāsi-rājañño bhuñjati tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapesi, yādisāni ca vatthāni Pāyāsi rājañño paridahati tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapesi.

¹ K sabbam̐.

² S^c hoti; S^d bho; B^m bho kassapa; K bho.

³ SS kissapana; B^m kassapana; K kasmā pana.

⁴ B^m *here* Pāyāsi.

⁵ SS dānaṃ devaphalam̐.

⁶ B^m K *omit*.

⁷ S^c diyyati; S^d diyyāti; B^m diyati; K diyati.

⁸ S^c kanāñjakam̐; S^d kanakajam̐; B^m kaṇāj°.

⁹ B^m K *omit*.

¹⁰ K samphusitum̐.

¹¹ B^m dhorakāni; K corakāni.

¹² K *omits*.

¹³ K amhākam̐

¹⁴ B^m *omits*.

¹⁵ B^m Pāyāsissa.

Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā¹ dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ² dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ³ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁴ devānaṃ saavyataṃ⁵ uppajji⁶ suññaṃ Serisakaṃ⁷ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvato ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-katvā dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajji⁸ devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saavyataṃ.

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gavampati⁹ abhikkhaṇaṃ suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ divā-vihāraṃ gacchati. Atha kho Pāyāsi-devaputto yen' āyasma Gavampati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Gavampatiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Pāyāsi-devaputtaṃ¹⁰ āyasmā Gavampati etad avoca: 'Ko 'si tvaṃ āvuso ti?'

'Ahaṃ bhante Pāyāsi-rājañño ti.'

'Na nu tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosi—Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,¹¹ n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Svāhaṃ bhante evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosiṃ:¹² Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Api cāhaṃ

¹ B^m -hatthena. ² SS acitti-katvā *here and below*.

³ K apaviṭṭhaṃ *and below*; K (Sī) apaviddham.

⁴ B^m cātumahā°; K cātummahā°.

⁵ B^m K saavya°, *and below*. ⁶ B^m K upapajji.

⁷ S^t suññaṃ Serissakaṃ; S^{cd} *here* suñña-Serissakaṃ, *but* suññaṃ *below*; B^m suññaṃ Serissaka; *but* °kaṃ *below*; K suññaṃ Serisaka-, *and below*. See V.V.A. 331; Āṭānātiya Suttanta, *at the end*; *and* Divyāvadāna, 399.

⁸ B^m K upapajji; (S^c uppajjati).

⁹ See Thera Gāthā 38; S. v. 436=K. V. 220; Vin. i. 19.

¹⁰ B^m Pāyāsiṃ d°.

¹¹ B^m K *as before*, paraloko.

¹² S^{ct} -si.

ayyena Kumāra-kassapena etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhi-gatā vivecito ti.'

'Yo pana te āvuso dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhim uppanno¹ ti?'

'Yo me bhante dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saavyataṃ. Ahaṃ pana² asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Tena hi bhante Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ gantvā evaṃ ārocehi : "Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppanno Devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saavyatan ti."'

34. Athakho āyasmā Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ āgantva evaṃ ārocesi : 'Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acitti-dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi, Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapa-

¹ B^m upapanno, *and below*.

² B^m K *add* bhante.

viddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
sugatim saggam lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ
sahavyatan ti.'

PĀYĀSI-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.¹

MAHĀ-VAGGO.²

Apadānaṃ Nidānañ ca Nibbānañ ca Sudassanaṃ³
Janavasabha-Govindaṃ Samayaṃ Sakkam eva ca⁴
Satipaṭṭhāna-Pāyāsi Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho.⁵

¹ B^m dasamaṃ; K Pāyāsi-Rājañña-Suttaṃ dasamaṃ.
(See V.V.A. 297.)

² B^m K *omit.*

³ B^m Mahāpadāna-Nidānaṃ Nibbānañ ca Sudassanaṃ.

⁴ B^m K Sakkapañhakaṃ; K (Sī) Sakkameva ca.

⁵ K Mahāvaggoti vuccatīti; K (Sī) Mahāvaggassa
saṅgaho; B^m Mahāsatipaṭṭhānañ (*sic*) ca Pāyāsi dasamaṃ
bhava.

END OF VOL. II.

Index I.

THE SUTTANTAS IN THE DĪGHA.

	No.
Aggañña Suttanta. (The Book of Genesis) .	27
Ambaṭṭha Suttanta. (On pride of birth) .	3
Āṭānāṭiya Suttanta. (On gods)	32
Udumbarika Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism)	25
Kassapa Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On asceti- cism)	8
Kūṭadanta Suttanta. (On sacrifices, wrong and right)	5
Kevaddha Suttanta. (On miracles, and the real miracle)	11
Cakkavatti Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On being a lamp to one's self)	26
Janavasabha Suttanta. (The over-god's sermon to the gods)	18
Jāliya Suttanta. (Soul and body) . — .	7
Tevijja Suttanta. (The way to union with God)	13
Dasuttara Suttanta. (On Nirvāna)	34
Pāṭika Suttanta. (On rebirths)	24
Pāsādika Suttanta. (On true faith)	29
Pāyāsi Suttanta. (Hunting for the soul). .	23
Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta. (The soul theories) .	9
Brahmajāla Suttanta. (The sixty-two wrong views).	1
Mahā-Govinda Suttanta. (Pañcasikkha's story)	19

	No.
Mahā-nidāna Suttanta. (Causes of things) .	15
Mahāpadāna Suttanta. (The previous Buddhas)	14
Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta. (The Buddha's last days)	16
Mahāli Suttanta. (The soul theory)	6
Mahā-samaya Suttanta. (On the gods)	20
Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta. (On self- mastery)	22
Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta. (The great King of Glory)	17
Lakkhaṇa Suttanta. (Signs of the Mahā- purisa)	30
Lohicca Suttanta. (The ethics of teaching)	12
Sakka-pañha Suttanta. (The riddles asked by the god)	21
Saṃgīti Suttanta. (Summary of the doctrine)	33
Sampadāniya Suttanta. (Sāriputta's question)	28
Sāmañña-phala Suttanta. (Fruits of the life of a recluse)	2
Subha Suttanta. (On self-concentration).	10
Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta. (Who is the true brahmin?)	4

Index II.

PROPER NAMES.

- Akaniṭṭha devas, the, see Devas.
- Aggidatta, brahmin, father of Kakusandha Buddha, 7
- Aṅgas, the, 235.
- Aṅga-Magadhas, the, 203.
- Ajapāla-nigrodha, the Buddha at the, 112, 267.
- Ajāta-sattu, Vedehiputta, King of Magadha, 72, 164, 166.
- Ajita Kesakambalī, 150.
- Atappa devas, the, see Devas.
- Anāthapiṇḍika, 1.
- Anuruddha, at the Buddha's death, 156-8, 163.
- Anopama, capital of Suppatīta's kingdom, 7.
- Abibhū-Sambhava, chief disciples of Sikhī Buddha, 4.
- Ambagāma, the Buddha goes to, 123.
- Ambapāli, a courtesan at Vesāli, 95-8.
- Ambapāli-vana, at Vesāli, the Buddha at, 94.
- Ambaṭṭha Suttanta, No. 3.
- Ambalaṭṭhikā, the Buddha goes to, 81.
- Ambavana, the Buddha goes to, 134.
- Ambasaṇḍā, a brahmin village, 263-4.
- Aruṇa, King, father of Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Aruṇavatī, capital of Aruṇa's kingdom, 7.
- Allakappa, 167.
- Avanti, the people of, 235.
- Aviha devas, the, see Devas.
- Asamā, see Devas.
- Asuras, the, 259, 269, 276. See Devāsura, Index III.
- Asoka, chief attendant of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 51.
- Assakas, the, 235.
- Assatara, a nāga, 258.
- Ānanda, chief attendant on Gotama Buddha, 6, 52; 55 ff, 76, 81, 84, 90-4, 98-104, 107-119, 122-3,

- 126, 128, 133-150, 152, 154-9, 161, 169 ff, 201 ff.
- Ānanda cetiya, 123, 126.
- Ābhassara devas, the, see Devas.
- Ātumā, the Buddha at, 131.
- Āḷakamandā, city of Devas, 147, 170.
- Ālāra Kālāma, 130-2.
- Indasāla, cave, 263-4, 269.
- Isigili-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Issaras, the ten, see Devas.
- Ukkatṭhā, the Buddha at, 50.
- Uttara, imitates Pāyāsi, 354; his more profitable sacrifice, 355; passes to the Tāvatisa heaven, 356.
- Uttarā, mother of Konāgama Buddha, 7.
- Udena cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Upavattana, of the Mallas, 134, 137, 139, 169.
- Upavāṇa, fans the Buddha, 138-9.
- Upasannaka, chief attendant of Vessabhū Buddha, 6.
- Upāyāsa,
- Uruvelā, the Buddha at, 112, 267.
- Erāvana, the great nāga, 258.
- Opamañña, see Devas.
- Kakutthā, river, 129, 134-5.
- Kakudha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṭṭissabha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṇha, epithet of Māra, 261.
- Kapilavatthu, capital of Suddhodana's kingdom, 7, 52, 167, 253, 256, 258, 271.
- Kambala, a nāga, 258.
- Kammāssadhamma, a village of the Kurus, 55, 290.
- Kareri-kuṭṭikā, in the Jeta-grove, 1.
- Kalandaka-nivāpa, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Kassapa, family name of the Buddhas Kakusandha, Konāgama, and Kassapa, 3. See Kumāra-k°.
- Kassapa-Sihanāda Suttanta, No. 8.
- Kāmasetṭha, see Devas.
- Kālakañjā, an Asura, 259.
- Kāliṅga, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kāliṅga, the kingdom of, 167; the people, 235.
- Kāsis, the, 235.
- Kāsi-kosalā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Kāḷa-silā, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Kikī, king when Kassapa was Buddha, 7.
- Kinnugaṇḍu, see Devas.
- Kuteṇḍu, 258.

Kumāra-Kassapa, 316-354, replies as follows to Pāyāsi, (1) the sun and moon are gods and belong to the para-loka (see Paraloka), 319; (2) the criminal executed without communicating with his friends, 322; (3) as the man in the dung-heap, so human beings are not sweet to devas, 325; (4) difference of time to devas and to men, 327; (5) the other world not to be seen with the eye of flesh, 329; (6) parable of the posthumous son, 330; (7) in dreams the soul is not seen to go out and in (see Jīva), 333; (8) why the body is heavier after death, 335; (9) parable of the trumpet and the villagers, 337; (10) parable of the ascetic and the fire which went out, 339; (11) parable of the foolish and the wise caravan leaders, 342; (12) parable of the load of dry dung, 347; (13) parable of the poisoned dice, 348; (14) parable of the two villages, one of whom

continually changed his load for a better one, 349.

Kumbhandas, the, see Devas.

Kumbhīra, see Devas.

Kurus, the, 55; the Buddha among the, 290.

Kuru-Pañcālā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.

Kuvera, see Devas.

Kusāvati, 146-7; the city of Mahā-sudassana, 170; its ten cries, 170; seven ramparts, 170; four gates, 170; seven avenues of palms, 171, 187.

Kusinārā, 130, 134, 137, 146-8, 158, 162-7, 169.

Kūṭadanta Suttanta, No. 5.

Kūṭāgāra-sālā, the, in the Mahāvana, 119.

Kevaddha Suttanta, No. 11.

Koṭigāma, 90-1.

Koṇḍañña, family name of the Buddhas Vipassī, Sikhī, and Vessabhū, 3, 11, 50.

Koliyas, the, of Rāmagāma, 165, 167.

Kosambi, 146, 169.

Kosalas, the, 316-7.

Kosiya, 270

Khaṇḍa-Tissa, chief disciples of Vipassī Buddha, 4, 11, 40-42, 50.

Khema, king when Kaksandha was Buddha, 7.

- Khema migadāya, in Bandhumati, 40, 42.
- Khemavati, the capital of Khema's kingdom, 7.
- Khemamkara, chief attendant of Sikhī Buddha, 6.
- Gaṅgā, the river, the Buddha transports himself and the bhikkhus across, 89.
- Gandhabbā, 212, 257-8, 269-76.
- Gandhapura, 167.
- Gavampati, finds Pāyāsi in the Serīsaka Vimāna, 356; returns to the world of men, 357.
- Gijjha-kūṭa, mount, 72-3, 81, 115-6, 220.
- Giñjakāvasatha, the Brick Hall at Nādikā, 91, 200, 204, 207.
- Gotama, family name of Gotama Buddha, 3, 51. See Buddha, Gotama, the.
- Gotama-dvāra, at Pāṭaligāma, 88.
- Gotama-nigrodha, at Rajagaha, 116.
- Gotamaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Gopaka deva-putta, see Devas.
- Gopikā, a Sakya woman, 271.
- Govinda, a brahmin, 230-51.
- Canda, see Devas.
- Candana, see Devas.
- Candima and Suriya, see Devas.
- Campā, 146, 169, 235.
- Cātummahārājika devas, the, see Devas.
- Cātummahārājikā Parisā, 109.
- Cāpāla cetiya, 102-3, 106, 113-4, 118.
- Cittasena, a Gandhabba, 258.
- Citra-supañnas, the, 259.
- Cunda, entertains the Buddha. 126-8, 135-6.
- Cundaka, attends the Buddha, 134.
- Ceti-Vaṇsa, the countries, 200-1, 203.
- Cora-papāta at Rājagaha, 116.
- Janavasabha Suttanta, No. 18.
- Janavasabha, 205, 219.
- Janesabha, 258.
- Jambugāma, 123.
- Jambudīpa, 84,000 bhikkhus in, 48, 167.
- Jāliya Suttanta, No. 7.
- Jīvakambavana, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Jetavana, 1.
- Jotipāla, son of Govinda, 230-1.
- Tacchaka nāgas, 258.
- Tathāgata, four wrong views about the, 68; conditions of prolonging life

- through a kappa, 103, 115-8; earthquakes in the career of a, 108-9; places of his birth, Buddhahood, first preaching, and death, to be visited, 140; how his remains should be treated, 142; deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Tapodârāma, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Tāvatiṃsa devas, see Devas.
- Tidivas, the, 167.
- Timbarū, see Devas.
- Tissa Sanamkumāra, see Devas.
- Tissa-Bhāradvāja, chief disciples of Kassapa Buddha, 5.
- Tuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Tusita heaven, the, 12.
- Tevijja Suttanta, No. 13.
- Dantapura, 235.
- Dānaveghasā, a class of Asuras, 259.
- Disampati, king, 230-4.
- Devas, are issā-macchariya-samyojana, 276; length of days of, 327; the thirty-three are forms of Brahmā, 211;
- Akanitṭha, 52, 286;
- Accuta, 260;
- Atappa, 52;
- Anejaka, 260;
- Aritṭhaka, 260;
- Devas (*continued*)—
- Aruṇa, 260;
- Aviha, 50;
- Asama, 259;
- Ābhassara, 69;
- Āsava, 261;
- Inda, see sa-Inda;
- Issarā, the ten, 261;
- Odāta-gayha, 260;
- Opamañña, 258;
- Karumha, 260;
- Kaṭṭhaka, 261;
- Kāmasettha, 258;
- Kinnughanḍu, 258;
- Kumbhaṇḍa, 257;
- Khumbīra, 257;
- Kuvera, 257-8;
- Khidda-padūsika, 260;
- Khemiya, 261;
- Gopaka, 271-2, 274;
- Canda, 259;
- Candana, 258;
- Candassūpanisa, 259;
- Candima and Suriya, 319;
- Joti, 261;
- Tāvatiṃsa, 20, 87, 207-12, 218, 220 ff., 263-4, 272, 274, 356-8;
- Tāvatiṃsa-parisā, 109;
- Timbarū, 258, 265, 268;
- Tissa Sanamkumāra, 261;
- Tusita, 212, 250, 261;
- Dhataratṭha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8;
- Dhataratṭhas, two, 236, 258;
- Nakkhattas, 259;

Devas (*continued*)—

Nimmānarati, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Pajjunna, 260 ;
 Paṭhavī, 259 ;
 Panāda, 258 ;
 Paranimmita, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Pahārāda, 259 ;
 Pārāga, 260 ;
 Bali, 259 ;
 Brahmā, Mahābrahmā, intercedes for the world with Vipassī, 37–40 ; prophesies the conversion of Bandhumatī, 46 ; 209, 225, 237 ; Sahampati, 157 ; Sanamkumāro, 210 ff., 226 ff., 239 ff., 288 ;
 Brahma-parisā, 109 ;
 Brahmakāyika, 69 ;
 Mano-padūsika, 260 ;
 Mahā-Parāga, 260 ;
 Mahārājās, the four, 207, 220, 230 ; the Catummahārājika, 212, 251, 356–7 ; see Dhataratṭha, Virūpakka, Virūḷha, Vessavana.
 Mahā-Samāna, 260 ;
 Mātali, 258 ;
 Mānusa, 260 ;
 Mānusuttama, 260 ;
 Māyā, 258 ;
 Māra, suggests to the Buddha that it is time to die, 104–6, 112–14 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Māra-senā, 261 ;
 Missaka, 260 ;
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika, 259 ;
 Yamas, the two, 259 ;
 Yasasa, 259 ;
 Yāma, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Rucira, 260 ;
 Roja, 260 ;
 Lambītaka, 261 ;
 Lāma-seṭṭha, 261 ;
 Lohita-vāsin, 260 ;
 Varuṇa, 259 ; 260 ;
 Vasus, 260 ;
 Vāya, 259 ;
 Vāruṇa, 259 ;
 Vāsavanesin, 260 ;
 Vicakkhana, 260 ;
 Vitu, 258 ;
 Vitucca, 258 ;
 Virūpakka, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257–8 ;
 Virūḷha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257–8 ;
 Vissakamma, builds the palace Dhamma for Mahā - Sudassana, 180–5 ;
 Veghanasa, 260 ;
 Venhu, 259 ;
 Vetēḍu, 258 ;
 Vepacitti, 259 ;
 Veroca-nāmaka, 259 ;
 Vessavaṇa, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 218–9, 221, 270 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Sa-Inda, 261, 274; see 221.

Sakka, instructs Vissakamma to build a palace for Mahā-Sudassana, 180, 208-9, 221-2, 263-89; his five questions, 276, 277, 279, 281, 282; (Sakka, often designated devānam inda; purindada, 260);

Sadāmatā, 260;

Sa-Pajāpatikā, 274;

Sanantana, epithet of Brahmā, 244;

Sanamkumāra, epithet of Brahmā, 210ff., 226ff.;

Sa-Brahmaka, 261;

Samāna, 260;

Sahadhamma, 260;

Sahabhu, 260;

Sahālī, 259;

Sukka, 260;

Sudassa, 52;

Suddhāvāsa, 50, 253-4;

Subhakiṇṇa, 69;

Suriya, 319;

Suriyassūpanisa, 259;

Sūleyya, 260;

Soma, 259;

Hari, 260;

Hāragaja, 260;

Hārīta, 261.

Devatās, predict the conversion of Bandhumatī, 48-9; address Gotama among the Aviha devas, 50; at Pāṭaligāma, 87;

and at the Buddha's death, 139.

Doṇa, a brahmin, 166, 167.

Dhataratṭha, see Devas.

Dhataratṭha nāgas, 258.

Dhanavatī, mother of Kasapa Buddha, 7.

Dhamma, name of the palace built by Vissakamma, for Mahā-Sudassana, 180-5, 187, 197.

Dhamma, name of the lake in front of the palace, 184.

Nakkhattas, see Devas.

Nandā, a bhikkhunī, 91.

Namucī, 259.

Nala, a Gandhabba king, 258.

Nāga, a title of the Buddha, 261.

Nāga-rājā, 167.

Nāgas, the, 257-9, 269, 276.

Nādikā, the Buddha at, 91-94, 200, 205.

Nābhasa nāgas, 258.

Nāḷandā, 81, 83, 84.

Nerañjarā, river, 112, 267.

Nikaṭa, an upāsaka, 92.

Nigaṇṭha Nātha-putta, 150.

Nigrodhārāma, at Rājagaha, 116.

Nighaṇḍu, 258.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, 150.

- Pacceka-Buddha, deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Pajjunna, see Devas.
- Pañcasikha, a Gandhabba, 211, 220, 251, 258, 263-5, 267-69, 288.
- Paṭhavī, see Devas.
- Panāda, see Devas.
- Pabhāvati, mother of Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Paramatta, 261.
- Pasenadi, king of the Kosalas, 316.
- Pahārāda, see Devas.
- Pāṭaligāma, the Buddha at, 84-7.
- Pāyāga nāgas, 258.
- Pāyāsi Suttanta, No. 23.
- Pāyāsi-rājañña, 316-356; denies another world, and the fruit of actions, 319; will be called a fool if he changes his views, 342, 347-49; is converted, 352; his sacrifice, 354; attains fellowship with the four Mahārājika devas, 356. See Kumāra-Kassapa, Jīva, Paraloka.
- Pāvā, 126, 130, 162-3.
- Pāvārikambavana, at Nālanda, 81, 83-4.
- Potana, 235.
- Pukkusa the Malla, 130-4.
- Purindada, epithet of Sakka, 260.
- Pūraṇa Kassapa, 150.
- Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta, No. 9.
- Bandhumā, King, father of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 16, 19-28, 50.
- Bandhumatī, mother of Vipassī Buddha, 7, 11, 51.
- Bandhumatī, capital of Bandhumā's kingdom, 7, 11, 29, 40-49, 51.
- Bali sons of, 259.
- Bahuputta cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Bārāṇasī, capital of Kikī's kingdom, 7.
- Bārāṇasi, 146, 169.
- Bārāṇasī, 235.
- Bimbisāra, king of Magadha, 203-4.
- Buddha, see Gotama.
- Buddha, Dhamma, Saṃgha, 152, 154-5, 202-3, 204, 212, 217, 271-2, 352.
- Buddhas; their memory, 8-10, 53; past and future, 82-3, 144, 255; the praises of, 222-4, 228-30; can there be two at once? 225.
- Buddha, Gotama, the, at Sāvatti, in the Jeta-grove, 1; describes the six preceding Buddhas, 2-7; the Buddha's memory, 9; relates the birth of Vipassī, 11; and his history to the

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—
preaching of the Dhamma, 16–50.

Among the Kurus, at Kammasa-dhamma, 55 ; preaches the Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta to Ānanda.

At Rājagaha, 72 ; is consulted by Ajāta-sattu about an expedition against the Vajjis, 72–6 ; conditions of welfare for the bhikkhus, 76–81 ; goes to Ambalatthikā, 81 ; to Nālandā, 81 ; describes the Lineage of the Faith to Sāriputtā, 82–4 ; goes to Pāṭaligāma, 84 ; transports himself and the bhikkhus across the Ganges, 89 ; goes to Koṭigāma, 90 ; to Nādika, 91 ; expounds the Mirror of Truth, 93 ; stays at Vesāli, 94 ; visits Ambapāli, 97 ; goes to spend vassa at Beluva, 98 ; and is attacked by illness, 99 ; goes to the Cāpāla Cetiya, 102 ; Māra invites him to die, 104–6 ; resolves to die in three months, 106, 114, 120 ; the earthquake, 106–9 ; the fault of Ānanda, 115 ; goes to the Mahā-vana, 119 ; to Bhaṇḍagāma, 122 ; to Hatthigāma, Ambagāma,

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—
Jambugāma, Bhogana-gara, 123 ; to Pāvā, 126 ; visits Cunda, his illness, 127 ; starts for Kusinārā, 128 ; the waters of the Kakutthā are clarified, 129 ; receives Pukkusa the Malla, 130 ; is transfigured, 133 ; reaches Ambavana, 134 ; proceeds to the Mallas' sāla-grove near Kusinārā, 137 ; fall of heavenly flowers, and advent of devatās, 138–9 ; final conversations, 140 ff. ; visit of Subhadda, 149–53 ; last words, 156 ; passes through the four jhānas, and four āyabanas, and dies, 156 ; homage of the Mallas, 158–60 ; cremation, 161–4 ; distribution of the remains, 165–6 ; erection of ten thūpas, 167.

At Kusinārā in the Mallas' sāla-grove on the night of his death, 169 ; describes to Ānanda the former greatness of Kusinārā, and his own glory as Mahā-Sudassana, 169–99.

At Nādika, 200 ; relates to Ānanda the story told by Janavasabha the yakkha, 205–19.

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—

At Rājagaha, listens to Pañcasikha's story, 220–51; identifies himself with Mahā-Govinda, 251.

At Kapilavatthu, 253; is visited by the Suddhāvāsa devas, 254; recites the names of the devas, 255–62.

On mount VEDIYAKA, in the Inda-Sāla cave, 263; is visited by Sakka, and answers his five questions, 263–89.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssadhamma, 290; expounds to the bhikkhus the four satipatṭhānas, 290–315.

Buddhas, the Seven, 2 ff.

Vipassī,

Sikhī,

Vessabhū,

Kakusandha,

Konāgamana,

Kassapa,

Gotama.

Their class, 2–3; their lineage, 3; length of life, 3–4; sacred trees, 4; chief pairs of disciples, 4–5; assemblies of disciples, 4–6; chief attendant, 6; parents' names, 6–7; see Vipassī and Bodhisatta.

Buddhija (K Vuddhija),

chief attendant of Kakusandha Buddha, 6.

Bulayo, the, of Allakappa, 165, 167.

Beluva-gāmaka, the Buddha's illness at, 98–9.

Bodhisatta (Vipassī), descends from the Tusita heaven, 12; in his mother's womb, 12; incidents of his birth, 14–15; endowed with the 32 marks of Mahāpurisa; 16–19; his youth, 19–21; sees the four omens, 27–9; and leaves home, 29; reaches the insight into the Dhamma, 30–5; see Vipassī Buddha.

Bodhisatta, earthquakes in the career of, 108.

Brahmajāla Suttanta, No. 1.

Brahmadatta, a brāhmin, father of Konāgamana Buddha, 7.

Brahmadatta, 236.

Brahmā, see Devas.

Bhagavā, (2 ff. and onwards. See Buddha.)

Bhaṇḍagāma, 122–3.

Bhadda, an upāsaka, 92.

Bhaddā, daughter of the Gandhabba king, 268, 288.

Bharata, 236.

Bhāratas, the seven, 236.

Bhiyyos-Uttara, chief dis-

- ciples of Konāgamana
 a Buddha, 4.
 Bhuñjati, 270.
 Bhusāgāra, the Buddha at,
 131.
 Bhūri-pañña, epithet of the
 Buddha, 208, 211, 221.
 Bhoganagara, 123, 126.

 Makuṭa-bandhana, a cetiya
 of the Mallas, 160, 163.
 Makkhali Gosāla, 150.
 Magadha, disciples in, 203,
 218.
 Magadhas, the Buddha
 among the, 263.
 Maccha-Surāsenā, the
 tribes, 200-1, 203.
 Maddakucchi migadāya, at
 Rājagaha, 116-7.
 Manda-valāhakas, the, 259.
 Mallas, the, 147-9, 158-9,
 160-1, 163-7.
 Mallas, the, of Kusinārā,
 165-7, 169.
 Mahā-Kassapa, 162-4.
 Mahā-Govinda Suttanta,
 No. 19.
 Mahāpadana Suttanta, No.
 14.
 Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta,
 No. 15.
 Mahāpurisa, the 32 marks,
 16-19.
 Mahā-Brahmā, see Devas.
 Mahārājās, the four, see
 Devas.
 Mahāvana, the Buddha at,
 119; at Kapilavatthu,
 253.
 Mahāli Suttanta, No. 6.
 Mahā-Vyūha kūṭāgāra, in
 the palace of Mahā-
 Sudassana, 182, 186-7,
 197.
 Maha-satipaṭṭhāna Suttan-
 ta, No. 22.
 Mahā-samaya Suttanta, No.
 20.
 Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta,
 No. 17.
 Mahā-Sudassana, king, 146,
 169-96.
 Mātali, see Devas.
 Mātali saṅgāhaka, 268.
 Māyā, mother of Gotama
 Buddha, 7, 52.
 Māra, see Devas.
 Māra-parisā, 109.
 Māra-senā, 261-2.
 Māhissatī, 235.
 Mithilā, 235.
 Moriyas, the, of Pippali-
 vana, 166-7.

 Yakkha, (Janavasabha),
 205, 219.
 Yakkhas, of various classes,
 256-7.
 Yaññadatta, father of Konā-
 gamana Buddha, 7.
 Yamas, the two, see Devas.
 Yasasa, see Devas.
 Yasavatī, mother of Vessa-
 bhū Buddha, 7.

- Yāmunā, nāgas of Yamuna, 258.
- Rājagaha, 72, 81, 115-6; 146, 166, 169, 220, 263.
- Rājāgāraka, at Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81.
- Rāhubhadda, 259.
- Reṇu, son of Disampati, 230-7, 243.
- Roruka, 235.
- Licchavis, they visit the Buddha, 95-7; 164, 167.
- Lohicca Suttanta, No. 12.
- Vajira-hattha, 259.
- Vajjis, the, threatened with extermination by Ajātasattu, 72; seven conditions of their welfare, 73-6, 86.
- Vajji-Mallā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Vassakāra, a brahmin, minister of Ajātasattu, 72-6, 86-9.
- Vāyu, see Devas.
- Vāruṇa devas, the, see Devas.
- Vāsava, epithet of Sakka (see Devas), 259-60, 274-5, 287.
- Vāseṭṭhā, the, 147, 158-9, 160-1, 163.
- Vitu, see Devas.
- Vitucco, see Devas.
- Videhas, the, 235.
- Vidhūra-Sañjīva, the chief disciples of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 4.
- Vipassī Buddha, 2 ff, 35, 50; difficulty of preaching the Dhamma, 36; Mahā-Brahmā intercedes for the world, 37-40; preaches the Dhamma and sends out disciples, 41-9.
- Virūpakkha, see Devas.
- Virūḷha, see Devas.
- Visākhā, mother of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 7.
- Vissakamma, see Devas.
- Vejayanta, chariot of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 198.
- Veṇhu, see Devas.
- Vetendu, see Devas.
- Vethadīpa, 166-7.
- Vediyaka, mount, 263-4.
- Vepacitti, see Devas.
- Vepulla, a Yakkha, 257.
- Vebhāra-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Veroca-nāmakā, the, see Devas.
- Vesālā, nāgas of Visala, 258.
- Vesāli, the Buddha at, 75, 94-8, 102, 118, 119.
- Vesāli, 167.
- Vessabhū, a Buddha, 2 ff., 236.
- Vessavana, see Devas.
- Vessāmitta yakkhas, 257.
- Veluvana at Rājagaha, 116.

- Sakka, see Devas.
 Sakka-pañha Suttanta, No. 21.
 Sakkas, the Buddha among the, 253.
 Sakyas, the, 165, 167.
 Sakya-muni, 274.
 Sañjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 150.
 Sattapaṇṇi cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sattabhū, one of the seven Bhāratas, 236.
 Sattambaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.
 Sanamkumāra, 211 foll., 226 foll., 288.
 Santutṭha, an upāsaka, 92.
 Sappasonḍika cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sabbamitta, chief attendant of Kassapa Buddha, 6.
 Salalāgaraka, the Buddha at, 270.
 Sahalī, see Devas.
 Sāketa, 146, 169.
 Sātāgira yakkhas, 256.
 Sāmañña-phala Suttanta, No. 2.
 Sāvatti, 1, 146, 169, 270.
 Sārandada cetiya, 75, 102, 118.
 Sāriputta, 81, 82.
 Sāriputta-Moggallānā, chief disciples of Gotama Buddha, 5; 52.
 Sālha, a bhikkhu, 91.
 Sikhaddhi, son of Mātali, 268.
 Simsapā-vana, near Setavyā, 316-8.
 Sīta-vana, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sīvathikā, the, 295-7.
 Sucitti, an Asura, 259.
 Sujātā, an upāsikā, 92.
 Sudatta, an upāsaka, 92.
 Sudassa devas, see Devas.
 Suddhāvāsa devas, see Devas.
 Suddhodana, rāja, father of Gotama Buddha, 7, 52.
 Sunīdha, of Magadha, 86-9.
 Supaṇṇas, the, 259.
 Suppatīta, rāja, father of Vessabhū Buddha, 7.
 Subrahma, 261.
 Subha Suttanta, No. 10.
 Subhakiṇṇa devas, the, see Devas.
 Subhaga-vana, the, 50.
 Subhadda, an upāsaka, 92.
 Subhadda, visits the Buddha on his death-night, 148-53.
 Subhadda, Buddha-pabbajita, 162.
 Subhaddā, queen of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 189, 194.
 Suriyavaccasā, 258, 265, 267-8, 288.
 Setavyā, a town of the Kosalas, 316-9.
 Serīsaka vimāna, the, 356-7.
 Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta, No. 4.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Son-Uttara, chief disciples
of Vessabhu Buddha,
4.</p> <p>Sotthija, chief attendant of
Konāgamana Buddha,
6.</p> <p>Sobha, king when Konā-
gamana was Buddha,
7.</p> | <p>Sobhavatī, capital of So-
bha's kingdom, 7.</p> <p>Soma, see Devas.</p> <p>Sovīras, the, 235.</p> <p>Hatthigāma, the Buddha
visits, 123.</p> <p>Hārīta, see Devas.</p> <p>Hiraññavati, river, 137.</p> |
|---|---|

Index III.

SUBJECTS.

- Ajjhosāna, 58, 60.
Atta-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
Atta-saraṇa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
Attan, theories of, as material or immaterial, finite or infinite, 64-6; as sensation (vedanā) 66; Anatta-saññā, 79.
Atthavasas, Sakka's six, 285-7.
Abhibhāyatana, the eight, 110-1.
Amata, 39, 217, 241.
Ariya-saccas, the four (dukkha, dukkha-samudaya, dukkha-nirodha, dukkha - nirodha - gāminī patipadā) 90, 304-14.
Arūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-112.
Assasati, and passasati, 291.
Ādīnavas, five, attached to sīla-vipatti, 85.
Ānisamsas, five, attached to sīla-sampadā, 86.
Ānupubbi-kathā, including dāna-kathā, sīla-kathā, sagga-kathā, 41, 43-4.
Āpo, 259.
Āmagandha, 242-9.
Āyatana, the two, asañña-sattāyatana, and nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 69-70.
Āyatana, the four (ākāsānañcāy°, viññāṇañcāy°, ākiñcaññāy°, nevasaññā - nāsaññāy°), 112, 156.
Āyatana, the six ajjhattika-bāhira (cakkhu, sota, ghāna, jivhā, kāya, manas: rūpa, sadda, gandha, rasa, phoṭṭabba, dhamma), 302-3; five, 336-7.
Ārakkha, 59.
Āsava, the four (kāmasava, bhavās°, diṭṭhās°, avijjās°), 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.

Iddhi, four ways to, 213.
 Iddhis, the four, of Mahā-Sudassana (personal beauty, long life, freedom from suffering, graciousness), 172, 177-8.
 Iddhipādas, the four, 103, 115-8, 120, 213
 Indriyas, five, 120.
 Indriya-saṃvara, 281.
 Issā-macchariya, Sakka enquires its origin, 277.
 Upādāna, 31, 33, 56.
 Upādānas, four (kāṃup°, diṭṭhup°, sīlabbatup°, attavādup°), 58.
 Upādāna - kkhandhas, the five (rūpa, vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāna), 35, 301-2, 307.
 Upāsakas, their training, 105, 113.
 Upekhā, the twofold, 279.
 Ekāyano, applied to the noble eightfold Path, 290, 315.
 Ekodibhūta, 241-2.
 Okāsādhigamas, three, 214-6.
 Kamma, threefold (kāya-, vacī-, mano-), 80, 144 ; three (dāna, dama, saṃyama), 186.
 Karuṇa jhāna, 237-9.

Karuṇādhimutta, 242.
 Kāma-guṇas, five, 271.
 Kāya, its contents, 293-4.
 Kāya-viññeyya phoṭṭhabba, the twofold, 281.
 Kāya-samācāra, the twofold, 279-80.
 Kāyānupassī, 94, 100, 291-8.
 See Satipaṭṭhānas.
 Go-ghātaka, 294.
 Ghāna-vinneyyagandha, the twofold, 281.
 Cakkhu, at the head of enumerations of the organs of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338.
 Cakkhu-viññāna, 308, 310.
 Cakkhu-viññeyya rūpa, the twofold, 281.
 Cakkhu-samphassa, 308, 310.
 Cakkhu-sampassajā vedanā, 309, 311.
 Cittānupassī, 95, 100, 299.
 Cetiya, Ānanda, 123, 126, Udena, 102-3, 118, Gotamaka, 102-3, 118, Cāpāla, 102-3, 118, Bahuputta, 102-3, 118, Makuṭa-bandhana, 160-1, Sattambaka, 102-3, 118, Sārandada, 118, 175.
 Chanda, origin of, 277.
 Chanda-rāga, 58, 60.

- Jarā, explained, 305.
- Jarā-maraṇa, 31, 33, 55.
- Jāti, 31, 33, 55; in various forms (deva, gandhabba, yakkha, bhūta, manussa, catuppada, pakkhī, sirimsapa) 57; explained, 305.
- Jivhā-viññeyya rasa, the twofold, 281.
- Jīva, never seen leaving the body, 333, 336; nor discovered inside, 339.
- Jhānas, the four, 156, 186.
- Jhāna, karuṇa, 237-9.
- Thānas, four, to be visited by the devout disciple, 140.
- Tañhā, 31, 33, 56; six (rūpa, sadda-, gandha-, rasa-, phoṭṭabba-, dhamma-), 58; three (kāma-, bhava-, vibhava-), 61, 308.
- Tathāgata, see Index II.
- Tathāgata-sāvaka, deserves a thūpa, 142-3.
- Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
- Tidivūpapanno, 272-3.
- Tejo, 259.
- Thūpa, 4 classes worthy of a, 142; to be made for a Tathāgata, 161; ten erected over the Buddha's remains, 164-7.
- Dāna, asakkacca and sakkacca, the different rewards of, 356-8.
- Dukkha, 90; the noble truth of, 305-7; explained, 306.
- Dukkha-samudaya, 90; the noble truth of, 308-10.
- Dukkha-nirodha, 90; the noble truth of, 310-11.
- Dukkha - nirodha gāminī paṭipadā, 90, 311-13. See Magga.
- Deva, see Index II.
- Deva-nikāyas, sixty, 261.
- Devatas, perceived by the Buddha at Pāṭaligāma, 87; paṭhavi-saññiniyo, around the dying Buddha, 139-40, 158.
- Devāsura-saṃgāma, 285.
- Domanassa, the twofold, 278; explained, 306.
- Dhamma, as an object of faith, see Buddha, Index II.
- Dhamma, preached by Vipassī, 35-40.
- Dhamma and Vinaya, 124-5.
- Dhamma, the sandiṭṭhika . . . opanayika, 93, 222, 228.
- Dhammas, four, in Ānanda, 145; and in a rājā cakkavatti, 145.
- Dhammas, the, kusulākusa, &c., 223, 228.

- Dhamma-cakkhu, the, 288.
 Dhamma-dīpa, the bhikkhus, 100
 Dhammanvaya, the, 83.
 Dhamma - pariyāya, the, 93-4.
 Dhamma-savaṇa, the bhikkhus, 100.
 Dhammānudhamma - paṭipanna, 104-5, 224, 229.
 Dhammānupassī, 95, 100, 300-4, 313.
 Dhātus, four (paṭhavī-, āpo-, tejo-, vāyo-), 294.
 Nakkhattas, the, 259. See Devas.
 Nāma-rūpa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3.
 Nibbāna, 223, 229, 251, 285, 290.
 Nirodha, 33, 35, 41, 57 ff. 112, 156, 251, 285 ; the noble truth of, 310-11.
 Nīvaraṇas, the five (kāmacchanda, vyāpāda, thīnamiddha, uddhaccakkukkucca, vicikicchā), 83, 300, 301.
 Pacceka-vasavattī, of the ten Issaras, 261.
 Paññā, the ariyā, 122. See Sīla.
 Paṭicca-samuppāda, the, 55.
 Paṭipadā, the dukkhanirodha - gāminī, 90, 311-13 ; nibbāna - gāminī, 223, 229. See Magga.
 Paṭhavī-dhātu, 294.
 Papañca-saññā-saṅkhā, the path to the destruction of, 277-9.
 Paraloka, denied by Pāyāsi, 319. See Pāyāsi and Kumāra - Kassapa, Index II.
 Pariggaha, 58, 60.
 Parideva, explained, 306.
 Pariyesanā, 58, 61 ; the twofold, 280.
 Parisās, the eight (khattiya-, brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-, samaṇa-, Cātummahārājika-, Tāvatiṃsa-Māra-, Brahma-), 109.
 Pātimokkha-saṃvara, how to be obtained, 279.
 Piyāppiya, origin of, 277.
 Phassa, 32, 34, 56 ; six (cakkhu - samphassa, sotā-, ghāna-, jivhā-, kāya-, mano-), 62.
 Balas, five, 120.
 Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 83 ; (satisamb^o, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passaddhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 303-4.
 Bhava, 31, 33, 56.
 Bhavas, three (kāma-, rūpa-arūpa-), 57.
 Bhikkhu, as atta-dīpa, atta-

- saraṇa, &c., 100 ; seven conditions of their welfare, 76 ; seven more, 77 ; seven more, 78 ; seven more (see Sambojjhaṅgas), 79 ; seven more (see Saññās), 79 ; six more (see Mettā), 80 ; their training, 104, 112, 119-20 ; four Dhammas needful for, 122.
- Bhikkhunīs, their training, 105, 113.
- Bhūmicāla, when the Buddha renounces his life, 106, and at his death, 156 ; eight causes of, 107-9.
- Macchariya, 58-60. See Issā-m°.
- Magga, the fourfold noble, 120 ; noble eightfold, 151, 251, 311 ; see Buddha followed by Dhamma, Saṃgha, and sometimes Magga, Index II.
- Mano - viññeyya dhamma, the twofold, 281.
- Marāṇa, explained, 305.
- Mahā-padesas, the four, 123-6.
- Micchā-diṭṭhi, &c., 352-3.
- Mettā, the threefold kamma, (kāya-, vacī-, mano-), 80, 144.
- Mettā, karuṇā, muditā, upekhā, thoughts of, 186, 250.
- Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika devas, 259.
- Yañña, profitable and unprofitable, 353-4.
- Yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
- Ratanas, the seven, 16-17 ; of Mahā - Sudassana, 172 ; Wheel, 172-4.
- Elephant, Uposatha, 174, 187, 197.
- Horse, Valāhaka, 174 ; 187, 198.
- Gem, 175, 187.
- Woman, 175, 187.
- Treasurer, 176, 188.
- Adviser, 177, 188.
- Rājā cakkavatti, how his remains should be treated, 141 ; deserves a thūpa, 142-3 ; four qualities in, 145.
- Rūpa, followed by vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāṇa, 301 ; at the head of enumerations of the objects of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338. See Nāmarūpa.
- Rūpa-taṇhā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vicarā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vitakka, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-saññā, 309, 311.

- Rūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-11.
- Rūpa-sañcetanā, 309, 311.
- Lakkhaṇas, the thirty-two, of Mahā-Purisa, 16-19.
- Lābha, 58, 61.
- Vacī-samācāra, the twofold, 280.
- Viññāṇa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3, 302.
- Viññāṇatṭhitis, the seven, 68-70.
- Vitakka, origin of, 277; three (vyāpāda, vihiṃsā, kāma), 186.
- Vinaya, 124-5.
- Vinicchaya, 58, 60.
- Vipassanā-magga, 34.
- Vimutti, the ariyā, 122.
- Vimokhas, the eight, 70-71, 111-12.
- Vedanā, 31, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassajā, sota-, ghāna-, jivhā, kāya-, mano-), 58; three (sukhā, dukkhā, adukkha-m-asukhā), 66, 301-2, see Rūpa.
- Vedanānupassī, 95, 100, 298.
- Saññā, 301, see Rūpa; seven (anicca-, anatta-, asubha-, ādīnava-, pahāna-, virāga-, nirodha-), 79.
- Satipatṭhānas, four, 83, 120, 290, 314; practised by kāyānupassī, vedanānupassī, cittānupassī, dhammānupassī, 216.
- Sati-sambojjhaṅga, see Sambojjhaṅgas.
- Sato, the bhikkhu as, 94.
- Sato sampajāno, conditions of life as, 94; the bhikkhu as, 95, 100; of the Buddha, renouncing life, 106; of the Bodhisatta descending from the Tusita heaven, 108.
- Sattas, seven sorts of, 68-9.
- Samāṇa-brāhmaṇas, 150, 282, 320, 323, 326, 330, 332.
- Samādhi, the ariya, 123; fourfold (chanda-, viriya-, citta-, vīmaṃsā-), 213; seven requisites of, 216-7; see Sīla.
- Samudaya, 33, 41, 57 ff; the noble truth of dukkha-samudaya, 308-10.
- Sambojjhaṅgas, the seven (sati-, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passaddhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 79, 303-4.
- Sammappadhānas, four, 120.
- Sammā-ājīva, 217, 251, 312, 353.
- Sammā - kammanta, 216, 251, 312, 353.

- Sammā-ñāṇa, 217.
- Sammā-ditṭhi, at the head of enumerations, 216, 251, 312, 353. Contrast Micchā-ditṭhi.
- Sammā-vācā, 216, 251, 312, 353.
- Sammā-vāyāma, 217, 251, 312, 353.
- Sammā-vimutti, 217.
- Sammā-sati, 217, 251, 313, 353.
- Sammā-samādhi, 217, 251, 313, 353.
- Sammā-sambodhi, 83.
- Sammā-saṃkappa, 216, 251, 312, 353.
- Sahavyatā, with Vessavaṇa, 206; with different classes of devas, and the Brahma-world, 212, 250-51; with the Tāvātimsa-gods, 271-2.
- Sara, eight qualities of, 211, 227.
- Salāyatana, 32, 34.
- Samkhāras, the, their impermanence, 198; threefold (kāya-, vacī-, cit-
ta-), 214-15; their origin and decline, 302.
- Samgha, the (as an object of faith), 93, see Buddha, Index II.
- Samyojanas, three, 92-3, 252; five, 92-3, 252.
- Sāvakas, their training, 104, 112.
- Sāvikās, their training, 105, 113.
- Sikkhā-kāma, the bhikkhus, 101.
- Sikkhāpadas, the, 154.
- Sīla, the ariya, 122.
- Sīla, samādhi, paññā, 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.
- Sīlas, to be practised in the samgha, 80, 94.
- Sīla-vipatti, five ādinavas of, 85.
- Sīla-sampadā, five ānisamsas of, 85.
- Sudhammā sabhā, 207-9, 220-1, 268, 274.
- Soka, explained, 305.
- Sota-viññeyya sadda, the twofold, 281.
- Somanassa, the twofold, 278.

Index IV.

GĀTHĀS.

- Agāre vasato mayham, 273.
Accamkuso va nāgo ca, 266.
Aṭṭha-doṇam cakkhumato sarīram, 167.
Ath' addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe, 272.
Ath' āgu Sahabhū devā, 260.
Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā, 258.
Aniccā vata saṃkhārā, 157.
Anupavādo anupaghāto, 49.
Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā, 272.
Apariyosita-saṃkappo, 287.
Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā, 39.
Appako vata me santo, 266.
Appamattā satimanto, 120.
Amanusso katham-vaṇṇo, 244.
Asallīnena cittena, 157.
Aham pi tumhe ca upāsamānā, 273.
- Āturass' eva bhesajjam, 266.
Āpo ca devā Paṭhavi, 259.
Āmantayāmi rājānam, 243.
Āsanam udakam pajjam, 240.
- Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 285.
Idam disvāna nandanti, 208, 211, 221
Iti Buddho abhiññāya, 123.
Ito satta tato satta, 206.
- Upavutthassa me pubbe, 244.
Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣim, 272.

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamānasmiṃ, 212.
 Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda, 151.
 Etīdisā dhamma-pakāsan' ettha, 275.

Katham ārāghanā hoti, 287.
 Kicchena me adhigataṃ, 36, 38.
 Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto, 273.
 Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme, 242.
 Kodho mosavajjaṃ nikatī ca doḥho, 243.
 Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā, 49.
 Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā, 261.

Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ, 91.
 Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā, 286.
 Cutāhaṃ mānusā kāyā, 286.
 Cundassa bhattaṃ bhujjivā, 128.
 Chetvā khilaṃ chetva palighaṃ, 254.

Jitā Vajira-hatthena, 259.

Ñāyassa dhammassa padesa-vattī, 151.
 Ñāyena ca me carato, 286.

Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya, 262.
 Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ, 287.
 Tato naṃ anukampanti, 89.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu, 254.
 Tadā 'si yaṃ bhimsanakam, 157.
 Tadā su devā maññanti, 212.
 Tass' eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya, 272.
 Tassa dhammassa pattiya, 275.
 Tayi gathitā-citto 'smi, 266.
 Tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, 91.
 Te aññe atirocanti, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Te kāma-saṃyojana-bandhanāni, 274.
 Te ca sabbe abhikkante, 261.
 Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena, 273.
 Te disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo, 274.
 Te paṇitatarā devā, 286.

- Te vutta-vākyā rājāno, 225.
 Tesam̐ duve vīriyam ārabhiṃsu, 274.
 Tesam̐ pātur ahu ñāṇani, 256.
 Tesam̐ māyāvino dāsā, 258.
 Tesam̐ yathā sutam̐ dhammam̐, 287.
 Tiṇṇam̐ tesam̐ avasīn' ettha eko, 275.
 Tumhe pana seṭṭham̐ upāsamānā, 273.
 Tulam̐ atulañ ca sambhavam̐, 107.
 Tyāssu yadā mam̐ jānanti, 287.
- Dadato puññam̐ pavaddhati, 136.
 Dantapuram̐ Kālingānam̐, 235.
 Daharā pi ca ye vuddhā, 120.
 Dudiṭṭha-rūpam̐ vata addasāma, 273.
- Na m'atthi ūnam̐ kāmehi, 243.
 Nave va deve passantā, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Nāhu assāsa-passāso, 157.
- Paccattam̐ veditabbo hi, 273.
 Paṭigaṇhāma te aggham̐, 240.
 Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipunam̐, 36, 38.
 Paripakko vayo mayham̐, 120.
 Pucchāmi Brahmānam̐ Sanam̐kumāram̐, 241.
 Puccha Vāsava mam̐ pañham̐, 275.
 Purimañ ca disam̐ rājā, 257.
- Bhuttassa ca sūkara-maddavena, 128.
- Mam̐ ve kumāram̐ jānanti, 240.
 Mahā-samayo pavanasmim̐, 254.
 Mithilā ca Videhānam̐, 235.
 Modanti vata bho devā, 208, 211, 221, 227.
- Yathā nimittā dissanti, 225.
 Yathā pi kumbhakārassa, 120.
 Yathā pi muni nandeyya, 267.
 Yadā ca Buddham̐ adakkhim̐, 287.

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya, 275.
 Yaṃ karomase Brahmuno, 288.
 Yam me atthi kataṃ punnaṃ, 266, 267.
 Yasmim padese kappeti, 88.
 Y'assu maññāmi samaṇe, 287.
 Yā tattha devatā assu, 88.
 Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse, 255.
 Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ, 89.
 Yo imasmim dhamma-vinaye, 121.

Littaṃ paramena tejasā, 349.

Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, 240.
 Vande te pitaraṃ Bhadde, 265, 268.
 Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni, 151.
 Vāto va sedakaṃ kanto, 265.
 Vāmurū saja maṃ Bhadde, 266.
 Viriccamāno Bhagavā avoca, 128.
 Veṇhu ca devā Sahalī, 259.
 Vessamittā pañca-satā, 257.

Sa-Inda-devā sa-Pajāpatikā, 274.
 Sakko ca me varaṃ dajjā, 267.
 Sakya-putto va jhānena, 267.
 Saṃvega-jātassa vaco nisamma, 274.
 Sace te ūnaṃ kāmehi, 243.
 Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā, 261.
 Sattabhū Brahma-datto ca, 236.
 Satta-sahassā va yakkhā, 256.
 Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto, 244.
 Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, 49.
 Sabbam bheda-pariyantaṃ, 120.
 Sabbe 'va nikkhipissanti, 157.
 Samānā Mahā-samānā, 260.
 Sālaṃ va na ciraṃ phullaṃ, 267, 268.
 Siṅgi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ mattaṃ, 134.
 Silokaṃ anukassāmi, 255.

Sītodakiṃ pokkharāṇiṃ, 266.

Sīlaṃ samādhī paññā ca, 123.

Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā, 260.

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam, 166.

Subrahmā Paramatto ca, 261.

Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito, 39.

So 'haṃ amūḷha-pañh'assa, 286.

Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme, 241.

Addenda et Corrigenda.

VOLUME II.

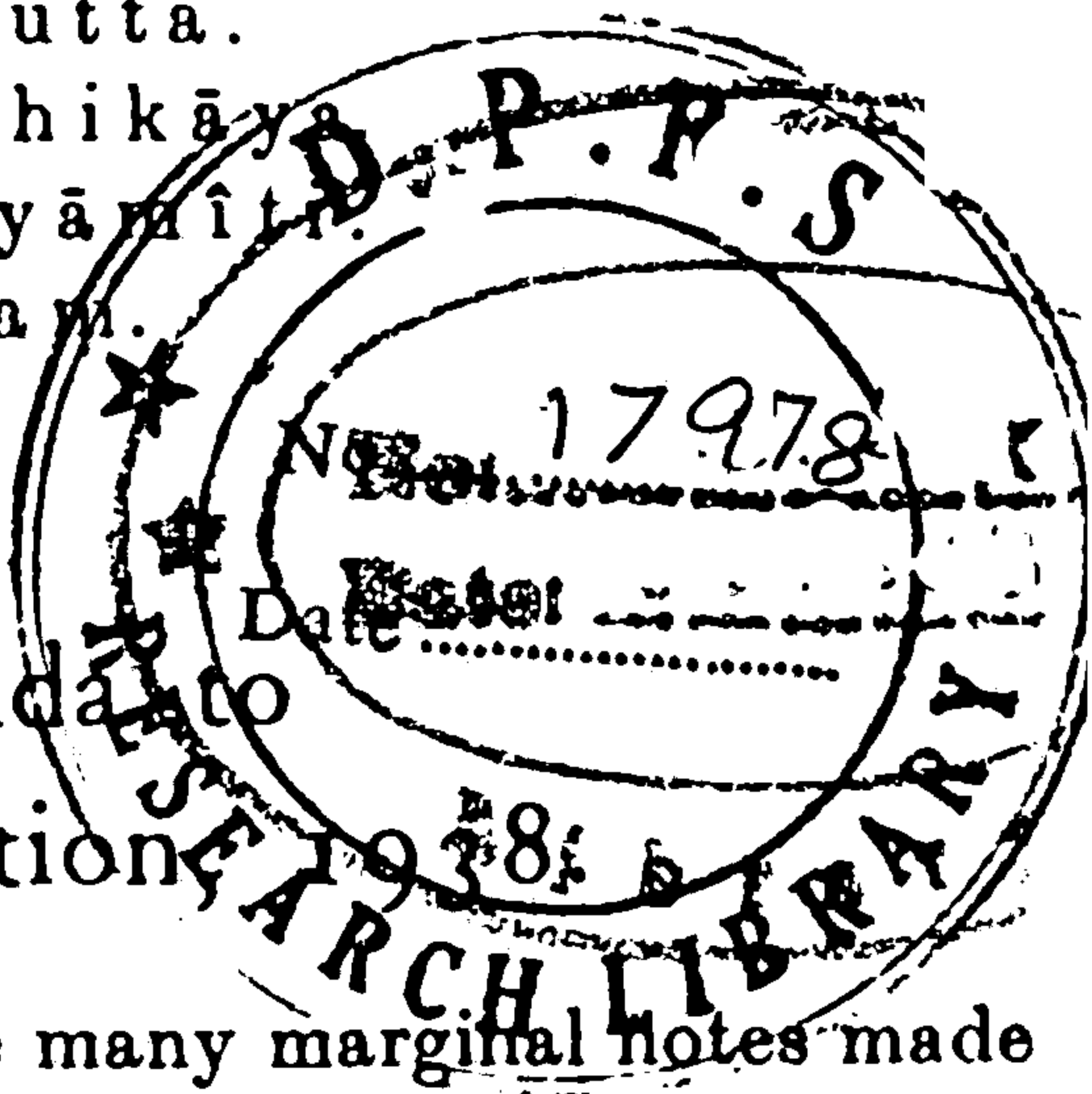
- p. 1, line 7, and p. 2, line 3. Read *pubbe nivāso*.
- p. 2, note 6. Read *S' B^m*.
- p. 3, note 3. Read *asīti*.
- p. 11, 7th line from the bottom. Read *-bhikkhu-
sahassāni*.
- p. 13, 8th line from the bottom. Read *paccavek-
kheyya*.
- p. 38, 9th line from the bottom. Read *Seyyathāpi*.
- p. 52, note 1. See also p. 4, note 2.
- p. 53, 4th line from the bottom. Read *-dhātuyā*.
- p. 56, note 1. Read *saḷāyatana*.
- p. 58, 7th line from the bottom. Read *Ānanda*.
- p. 58, § 9. Compare A. IV. 400.
- p. 68, line 17. Read *diṭṭhīti tadakkallaṃ*.
- p. 69, line 11. Read *sattā*.
- p. 69, line 19. Read *atikamma*.
- p. 89, note 9. The Divyāvadāna p. 56 has *prabandhitā*, Udāna viii. 6 *bandhati*.
- p. 90, line 6. Read *Koṭigāme*.
- p. 94, 3rd and 4th line from the bottom. Quoted Mil. 378.
- p. 96, § 17. Mahāvastu l. 262, has a similar speech.
- p. 97, note 2. Read *-liyā* and *-liṃ*.
- p. 103, note 1. *Yānī-* at A. v. 342.
- p. 172, note 2. Read §§ 29, 31.
- p. 213, note 4. Read *K visevitāya* (and below)
Here K adds a note.
- p. 215, § 22, line 7. Read *yoniso*.
- p. 217, line 12. Read *sammā*.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 234, line 16. Read Govindassa.
 p. 236, line 5. Read Brahmaddatto.
 p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read bhāsamānassa.
 p. 249, line 4. Read anagāriyaṃ.
 p. 249, line 7. Read upasaṃkami.
 p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.
 p. 278, headline. Read Sakka-pañha.
 p. 283, note 2. Read Saṃyutta.
 p. 297, line 14. Read sīvathikāya.
 p. 298, line 20. Read vediyāmitra.
 p. 320, note 3. Read -suttam.
 p. 343. Read dukkhette.

Addenda et

Second Edition



The following are from the many marginal notes made by Rhys Davids in his copy:

- p. 54, note 2. Kern, Indian Buddhism, 18 also has Mahāpadhāna.
 p. 56, § 3. Note the different reading in Vibhanga, p. 135.
 p. 68, § 33. S. iii, 54 has only four -*thitiyo*.
 p. 89, note 9. Ud. 8, 6 has *bandhati*; Divy. 56 has *prabandhitā*.

pp. 151 f. The recapitulation here in verse:

Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda . . .

may have run on from p. 152, l. 2:

Suññā pavādā samaṇehi aññe
 Idh' eva bhikkhū vihareyyuṃ sammā
 (*reading* sammā vihareyyuṃ bhikkhū)
 Asuñño loko arahanteh' assa,

the rest being gloss inserted from the prose.

- p. 200, § 1. *parito parito*; cf. Vin. ii, 194.
 p. 209, § 14. *vutta-vacanā*; cf. M. i, 369, *vutta-vādeno*.
 p. 275, note 8. *Add: or is pattiya the gloss? Yes.*

